This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

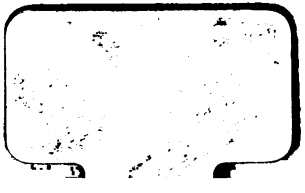
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

318 f. 7



an ċeud leaḃar Gaeḋilge.

FIRST IRISH BOOK.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

Fifteenth Edition.

Thirty-first and Thirty-second Thousand.

3186 f. 7

DUBLIN:
M. H. GILL & SON, 50 UP. SACKVILLE-ST.
1880.

Price Twopence.

SUBSCRIPTIONS AND THEIR APPLICATION.

The only qualification for Membership is an annual subscription of at least TEN SHILLINGS, and for Associates ONE SHILLING.

These subscriptions are intended to aid the Council of the Society:—

1. To publish, at a cheap rate, elementary books from which to learn the Language, and Irish books for Irish-speaking districts.

2. To offer competition premiums to classes and individuals, for composition in Irish, and translation into that Language.*

3. To pay or otherwise reward teachers who will have classes of at least ten pupils learning the Language.

4. And if sufficient funds be contributed, to publish a cheap weekly journal partly in the Irish Language.

If even one person in every three in Ireland, who may fairly be expected to sympathise with this movement, would practically aid it by the subscription of One Shilling per annum, the Society would be in receipt of funds sufficient to enable them to carry out all their objects.

"Collecting Cards" for the above purposes will be sent, on application to the Secretary of the Society, to those who are willing to aid by enrolling members, &c.

The Card and Subscriptions received to be returned to the Secretary, 9 Kildare-street, Dublin, who, on receipt thereof, will send a certificate of enrolment to each Subscriber. Money Orders made payable to Rev. M. H. Close and C. H. Hart, Treasurers.

"The Irish Language is free from the anomalies, sterility, and heteroclite redundancies, which mark the dialects of barbarous nations; it is rich and melodious it is precise and copious, and affords those elegant conversions which no other than a thinking and lettered people can use or acquire."—VALLANCEY.

"Est quidem lingua hæc (*scil.* Hibernica), et elegans cum primis, et opulenta."—ARCHIEPISCOPUS USSHER.

* The Council have already received promises of premiums to offer for competition—subjects and conditions to be specified hereafter.

an Céud Leabhar Gaedhilge.

FIRST IRISH BOOK.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

FIFTEENTH EDITION.

Thirty-first and Thirty-second Thousand.

DUBLIN:

M. H. GILL & SON, 50 UP. SACKVILLE-ST.

1880.

[*All Rights Reserved.*]

BODLEIAN
1 MAR 1933
LIBRARY

M. H. GILL AND SON, 50 UPPER SACKVILLE-ST., DUBLIN.

SOCIETY

FOR THE

PRESERVATION OF THE IRISH LANGUAGE.

Patron.

HIS GRACE THE MOST REV. JOHN MACHALE
Archbishop of Tuam.

President.

THE O'CONNOR DON, D.L., M.R.I.A.

Vice-Presidents.

MARSHAL MACMAHON, EX-PRESIDENT OF THE FRENCH REPUBLIC.
REV. SAML. HAUGHTON, M.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.T.C.D.
RT. REV. JOHN MACCARTHY, D.D., Bishop of Cloyne.
LIEUT.-GENERAL W. J. SMYTHE, R.A., F.R.S., M.R.I.A.

Hon. Treasurers.

REV. M. H. CLOSE, M.A., M.R.I.A.
C. H. HART, A.B.

Hon. Secretary.

BRIAN O'LOONEY, M.R.I.A., F.R.H.S.

Secretary of Council.

J. J. MACSWEENEY, R.I.A.

DUBLIN:
9 KILDARE-STREET.
1880.

MEMBERS OF COUNCIL.

Ali, Mir Aulad, Professor of Oriental Languages, T.C.D.
Barey, Patrick, Esq., Dublin.
Blackie, John Stuart, Professor of Greek, University of Edinburgh.
Barry, Michael, M.D., M.R I.A., Brighton.
Burns, John, Esq., Dublin.
Casey, John, LL.D., F.R.S., Vice-President R.I.A.
Close, Rev. M. H., Treasurer of the R.I.A.; President R.G.S.I.
Corbet, William J., Esq., M.P., Delgany, Wicklow.
Cox, M.F., M.D., B.A., M.R.I.A.
Dawson, C., T.C., M.P.
Dillon, John, Esq., M.P.
Dillon, W.. A.B., M.R.I.A.
Doherty, W. J., C.E., M.R.I.A.
Duffy, Richard, J., Esq., Dublin.
Errington, George, Esq., M.P.
Fitzgerald, Most Rev. W., D.D., Bishop of Ross.
Fleming, John, Esq., Rathgormac, Carrick-on-Suir.
Foley, J. W., Esq., M.P., Kingstown.
Franklin, W., G.P.O., Dublin.
Gargan, Rev. Denis, D.D., Prof. Eccl. History, Maynooth.
Gill, H. J., M.A., T.C., M.P.
Grace, Brother J. A., Christian Schools, Dublin.
Graves, Rev. J., A.B., Kilkenny.
Hart, Charles H., A.B., T.C.D.
Henessey, W. M., M.R.I.A.
Joyce, P. W., LL.D., M.R.I.A.
Leamy, Edmund, Esq., M.P., Waterford.
Lloyd, J. H., M.A., Ph. D., LL.D. M.R.I.A., F.R.S.L., F.S.A., Mem. Philol. Soc.
MacDevitt, Rev. J., D.D., All Hallows College, Dublin.
MacDonnell, Col., W. E. A., M.R.I.A., New Hall, Ennis.
M'Enlry, Captain R., R .A., Dublin.
MacIlwaine, Rev. W., D.D., M.R.I.A., Belfast.
MacSweeney, J.J., R.I.A., Dublin.
MacTernan, Rev. S., P.P., Killasnet, Manorhamilton.
Madden, R. R., F.R.C.S.E., M.R.I.A.
Mahon, Col., The O'Gorman; M.P. Ennis.
Moffet, T.W., LL.D., President Queen's College, Galway.
Mulcahy, Rev. D. B., Ballinafeigh Belfast.
Murray, Æneas J., Esq., Head Master, West Dublin Model Schools.
Norreys, Sir Denham Jephson, Bart, The Castle, Mallow.
O'Brien, Brother, Christian Schools, Synge-st., Dublin.
O'Hanlon, Rev. John, C.C., M.R.I.A.
O'Hara, Thomas, Esq, Inspector of National Schools, Portarlington.
O'Looney, Brian, M R.I.A., F.R.H.S., Professor of Irish Lan., Lit., and Archæology, C.U.I.
Plunkett, George N., Esq., Harcourt-street.
Reeves, Very Rev. William, D.D., LL.D., M.R.I.A., Dean of Armagh.
Rhys, John, M.A., Professor of Celtic Languages, University of Oxford.
Ryan, L. J., Head Master, Central Model Schools.
Ryding, F., Lic. S.D., R.C.S.E.
Sexton, Thomas, Esq., M.P.
Shearman, Rev. John, C.C. Howth.
Sigerson, George, M.D., M.Ch., F.L.S., M.R.I.A.
Sullivan, T.D., Esq., M.P.
Zimmer, Dr., Heinrich, Prof. Sanscrit and Comparative Philology, University of Berlin.

With power to add.

RULES.

THIS Society is instituted for the Preservation and Extension of the Irish as a spoken language.

1. This Society shall consist of a Patron, President, and four Vice-Presidents, with Members and Associates.

2. The qualification for Membership shall be an annual subscription of at least Ten Shillings, and for Associates One Shilling.

3. The Society shall be governed by a Council, chosen from the Members, which Council shall consist of not less than thirty, including the President, Vice-Presidents, two Secretaries, and two Treasurers. Five Members of the Council to form a quorum.

4. The Presidents and Secretaries of Branch Associations, in connection with the Society, shall be Members of the Council.

5. The Council shall have power to manage the affairs of the Society, and to make bye-laws for the better regulation of its own proceedings.

6. The President, Vice-Presidents, and thirty Members of the Council shall be elected annually on St. Patrick's Day, by means of voting papers furnished to every Member of the Society.

7. The Treasurers and Secretaries shall be elected annually by the Council.

8. A General Meeting of the Society will be held annually at such time and place as shall be determined from year to year by the Council.

MEANS.

THE object of the Society being the Preservation and Extension of the Irish as a Spoken Language, the following means are proposed for that end:—

1. To encourage a familiar use of the Language by those who know how to speak it, and to offer premiums for proficiency in the study of it.

2. To promote the formation of Classes wherever facilities exist.

3. To encourage the establishment of Parochial or other Associations.

4. To procure that the Irish Language shall be taught in the Schools of Ireland, especially in the Irish-speaking districts.

5. To publish cheap elementary works, from which the Language can be easily learned, and to furnish same at reduced prices to Classes and Associations in connection with the Society.

6. To encourage the production of a Modern Irish Literature—original or translated.

In addition to the foregoing, the Society hopes soon to be in a position to publish a journal partly in the Irish tongue, for the cultivation of the language and literature of Ireland, and containing easy Lessons and Reports of the Transactions of the Society. The Council will also take such other measures as they may deem expedient to further the object of the Society.

Some Local Associations already in course of formation, have expressed willingness to be connected with the Society, being anxious to encourage union, which is a sure means of success. The Council have therefore drawn up a series of conditions which, while providing for united action, will yet leave each Association free to direct its own affairs. They also propose a "Plan of Rules" for the guidance of persons willing to form Associations.

PLAN OF RULES.

1. THE Association to consist of a President, Vice-President, and Members.

2. The Association to be governed by a President, Vice-President, and Committee of *—— chosen from the Members of the Association, which Committee shall have power to receive members, to make by-laws for the regulation of their own proceedings, and appoint a Treasurer and Secretary. —— Members* to form a quorum.

3. The qualification for Membership to be an annual subscription of —— Shillings.†

4. The Committee to have power to establish Irish classes, and to adopt such other measures as they may deem fit to further the object of the Society.

5. The President, Vice-President, and Committee to be elected annually on St. Patrick's Day—a general meeting of the Association being held for that purpose.

Members of Associations and *others* can very materially aid the Society's work, and further the progress of the movement by enrolling Members and Associates of the Society† and forwarding subscriptions and lists of names to the Secretaries of the Council, who will send cards of Membership or Association to each Subscriber.

* Whatever number may be agreed on.
† The sum to be fixed by the Committee of the Association.
‡ Special Cards have been prepared for this purpose, and will be forwarded to those willing to enrol Associates.

CONDITIONS OF AFFILIATION.

I. An Association must consist of at least ten members, including President, Vice-President, and Secretary.

II. Two copies of the Rules of the Association to be forwarded to the Council of the Society in Dublin —one to be retained by the Council, the other to be returned to the Association.

III. The application for affiliation to be accompanied by a sum of not less than ten shillings. If the Association cannot be affiliated, this sum, with both copies of rules, shall be returned.

IV. After affiliation being granted, each Member of the Association to pay one shilling annually to the funds of the Society in Dublin.

V. The Secretary of the Association to furnish a half-yearly report to the Council of the Society.

VI. The President and Secretary of each Association accepting the above conditions shall be Members of the Council of the Society.

VII. Each member of an affiliated Association shall receive a certificate (or card) of associateship from the Council in Dublin.

VIII. An affiliated Association shall receive the Publications of the Society at a price considerably below that for which they are offered to the Public. A Price List shall be sent to the Association.

IX. When funds permit special premiums and prizes for competition shall be offered by the Council to classes in connexion with the Society.

NOTE 1.—If in particular and exceptional cases the subscriptions mentioned above be considered too high, a statement to that effect made to Council will be favourably considered.

NOTE 2.—To Colleges, Schools, and Classes will be forwarded, *carriage free*, the Publications of the Society, on receipt of an order for Five Shillings' worth, or more. All Book Orders to be sent to the Publishers, M. H. GILL & SON, 50 Upper Sackville-street, Dublin.

BY-LAWS

MADE IN PURSUANCE OF RULE V. OF THE SOCIETY.

I.

Council—How Constituted.

The Council of the Society shall be constituted as follows:—Thirty Members shall be elected by ballot; these at their first meeting shall co-opt fifteen others, and the Council thus formed shall have power to add ten more to their number within their year of office, not more than three members, of whose names notice shall have been previously given, to be elected at any one meeting.

II.

Election of Council annual—Mode of Election.

The annual election of the Council shall be by ballot. Balloting-papers and the other necessary forms shall be sent to all Members of the Society resident in Great Britain and Ireland not later than the 7th of March; said papers to be returned to the Society not later than noon on the 17th day of the same month.

III.

A House List to be sent out.

That along with the balloting-papers there shall be sent to the Members of the Society a house list of names of Members recommended by the Council for election to the offices of President and Vice-President, and to twenty seats on the Council; and that this list be drawn up at a meeting of the Council convened for that purpose, of which due notice shall be given by theSecretary.

IV.

Vacancies on Council—Office Holders.

The Council shall have power to fill up any vacancy that may occur in the Council of Officers previous to the Annual Election; but the Members so elected shall hold the office so long only as it would have been held by the vacating member if no vacancy had occured.

V.

Hon. Members—Their Number.

That the Council shall have power to elect not more than ten persons in any year to be Honorary Members of the Society, and of the Council; the ground of such election to be eminent character and known sympathy with the objects of the Society.

VI.

Meetings of the Council.

The Council of the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language shall meet not less frequently than once a month. More frequent Meetings may be held if they be deemed desirable by the Council. The day, hour, and place of meeting shall not at any time be altered by a vote of the Council, unless notice to effect such change shall have been given in the usual way.

VII.

Special Meetings of the Council.

Special meetings of the Council may be summoned at any time by the Secretary, on the requisition of five members; the summons to contain a notification of the business for which the meeting has been called.

VIII.

Minutes of Council to be Kept,

That minutes be kept of the meetings of the Council, and that the minutes of each meeting be read as the first business of the next ensuing meeting of the Council.

IX.

Notices of Motion.

No motion unconnected with the business of the meeting, and of which notice has not been given, can be passed at any meeting of the Council, if it be objected to by any of the members present.

X.

Motion Relating to Expenditure.

No motion involving a new expenditure of five pounds or upwards from the funds of the Society shall be passed at any meeting of the Council, unless notice of the same has been given in the manner hereinafter provided by these Rules.

XI.

Notices of Motion.

Notices of motion may be handed in at any ordinary meeting of the Council, and notification of the same shall be sent by the Secretary to all Members of Council residing within ten miles of Dublin at least *two* days before the date of the meeting at which they are to be considered. Five members of the Council shall form a quorum.

XII.

Sub-Committees.

That the Council be subdivided into such Sub-Committees as may be desirable, and may associate Ordinary Members on any such Sub-Committee. Three Members of such Sub-Committee to form a quorum.

XIII.

Members entitled to Elect and to be Elected.

No member whose subscription for the year ending on the previous 31st December is unpaid shall be entitled to receive a ballot-paper or be eligible for election on the Council.

XIV.

Members Two Years in Arrear liable to be Removed.

Any Member of the Society whose subscription is more than two years in arrear, and who has twice been applied to for the amount, shall be liable to have his name removed from the list of the Society by a vote of the Council.

XV.

Members Paying in Nov. and Dec. to be considered as Paying for the following Year.

Subscriptions become due on the 1st of January in each year; but the subscriptions of Members who join the Society during the months of November and December shall be regarded as paying to the end of the following year.

XVI.

Subscriptions—Their Acknowledgments.

Money received for the purpose of the Society shall be acknowledged without undue delay; announcements of the same shall be made at the meeting of the Council next following its receipt, and a record thereof entered in the books of the Society.

XVII.

Payment of Accounts.

Bills presented for payment shall be brought before the Council by the Secretary, and, if approved of, shall be initialed by the Chairman, and passed to the Treasurers of the Society for payment.

XVIII.

Society's Accounts to be Audited Half-Yearly.

The Council shall have the accounts of the Society audited half-yearly. Copies of the balance-sheet shall be obtainable by Members of Council and of the Society on making application for them.

PREFACE.

THE want of cheap elementary books for teaching the Irish Language has hitherto been a great obstacle to those wishing to acquire a knowledge of it. There are, it must be admitted, excellent grammars of our language; but there is no primer sufficiently simple or properly graduated to meet the requirements of the unlearned or the young. The Society intend to publish a series of books in which every effort will be made to render the acquisition of our language as easy as possible. The series will be graduated in such a way that the abstruse and difficult parts of the grammar shall not be treated of until the learner is prepared to grapple with them by being first made thoroughly acquainted with what is simple and easy. Aspiration and Eclipsis, for instance, will be fully explained in the Second Book: to give their explanation in the First would be premature. The price of the books shall be so cheap as to place them within the reach of all.

Now that German, French, and British scholars recognise in ours an antiquity unsurpassed by any other language at present spoken in Europe, and admit its vast utility to the philologist, all Ireland must arise and take a generous part in the world-wide interest now felt in the Irish Language. With the hearty and *continued* co-operation of the Irish People, the efforts of the Society must prove successful. The mistakes of past generations and the apathy of centuries cannot be remedied easily. The Nation must help, but above and beyond all, the hearty support of the Clergy is indispensable, as they, in a great measure, are the guardians of what remains of our mother tongue. A language so rich and expressive as ours ought to have strong claims on the teachers of religion, for it is wondrously adapted for giving utterance to devotional feelings, and is an admirable vehicle of praise and prayer.

The efforts of the Society will be strongly put forth to have our language taught in the National and Christian Brothers' Schools, so that at no distant date there may be a

current literature in Irish.* Wales has such a literature in Welsh; and as a means for giving our humbler classes a taste for reading, the cultivation of the Irish Language deserves the serious consideration of the Nation at large. Thousands of our countrymen who are now wholly illiterate would feel a desire to read, had they a current literature in their own language. They would study, so as to be able to read an Irish journal or periodical, though the best publications in English would have no charms for them.

The Society is determined to go on with its work steadily and hopefully; it will not be discouraged either by opposition or apathy, but it cannot succeed without support. Its object claims the sympathy of all. The preservation of our language will also assist the preservation of our music. The latter has charmed the world for centuries; but once the language that engendered it is remembered no more, the source of its beauty and originality will cease to exist. No matter what the political state of Ireland may be, she can boast of glories that can never be taken away by force; these however, may perish by her own neglect.

The Society strongly recommends that those desirous of learning the Irish Language should lose no opportunity of speaking it, and endeavour to get the pronunciation from persons who have been accustomed to speak it.

This book is so graduated that if read over carefully with a teacher, or any Irish speaking person, it will enable the learner to pronounce any Irish word not requiring the use of aspirated or eclipsed letters; and if careful attention be given to the rules showing the pronunciation of vowels and consonants, he can even without any other aid make fair progress.

We hope our readers will not find fault with the seeming incongruity of some of the sentences given in the exercises, as it was very difficult to find suitable sentences without making use of Aspiration or Eclipsis which we wished to avoid in the first book. An Irish scholar will at once understand the difficulty

* The payment of "*Results' Fees*" for the Irish Language to national teachers has been since sanctioned by the Commissioners of Education. See "Third Irish Book."

FIRST IRISH BOOK.

THE ALPHABET.

Caps.	Small.	Eng. letter.	Sound.	Name.
A	a	a	aw	ailm
B	b	b	bay	beith
C	c	c	kay	coll
D	d	d	thay	dair
E	e	e	ay	edad
F	f	f	eff	feam
G	g	g	gay	gort
I	i	i	ee	iodh
L	l	l	ell	luis
M	m	m	emm	muin
N	n	n	enn	nuin
O	o	o	oh	oir
P	p	p	pay	peith
R	r	r	arr	ruis
S	s	s	ess	sail
T	t	t	thay	teine
U	u	u	oo	ur

OBS.—The names of the letters are given above for the sake of those who may desire to see them, but they need not be committed to memory by the learner, who should be careful not to confound the name with the sound. They all express the names of trees. An approximation to the sounds is also given above in English letters.

DIVISION AND CLASSIFICATION OF LETTERS.

There are seventeen letters, which are divided into vowels and consonants, thus:

Vowels.	*Consonants.*
a, e, i, o, u.	b, c, d, f, g, l, m, n, p, r, s, t.

DIVISION OF VOWELS.

The vowels are divided into broad, viz., a, o, u; and slender, viz., e, i.

SOUNDS OF THE VOWELS.

All the vowels are sometimes long, and sometimes short. A long vowel is *generally* marked with a sign which is similar to the acute accent thus, á. In the absence of this mark the vowel is understood to be short.

Long vowels thus,	*Short vowels thus,*
á, é, í, ó, ú.	a, e, i, o, u.

Final vowels are never quiescent; when such vowels are unaccented they are sounded very short. No vowel is written double in the same syllable.

á long	sounds like	*a* in w*a*r.
a short[1]	,,	*a* ,, wh*a*t.
é long	,,	*e* ,, *e*re.
e short	,,	*e* ,, b*e*t.

[1] There is a third sound of a very seldom used, pronounced like *a* in m*a*n.

í	long	sounds like	*ee* in *eel*.
ı	short	,,	*i* ,, *ill*.
ó	long	,,	*o* ,, *old*.
o	short	,,	*o* ,, m*o*ther.
ú	long	,,	*u* ,, r*u*le.
u	short	,,	*u* ,, p*u*t.

SOUNDS OF THE CONSONANTS.

A consonant is said to have a broad or a slender sound according to the nature of the vowel which precedes or follows it. When a consonant precedes or follows a broad vowel it has a broad sound, and when it precedes or follows a slender vowel it has a slender (or liquid) sound.[1] No consonant is written double in any situation except, l, n, and ɲ.

b	broad	sounds like	*b* in *b*all.
	slender	,,	same.
c	broad	,,	*c* ,, *c*all.
	slender	,,	*k* ,, *k*id.
ɔ	broad[2]	,,	*th* ,, *th*ough.
	slender	,,	*d* ,, *d*ew.
f	broad	,,	*f* ,, *f*all.
	slender	,,	same.
g	broad	,,	*g* ,, *g*o.
	slender	,,	*g* ,, *g*ive.

[1] If the vowel which precedes a consonant be broad, a broad vowel follows the consonant, and if slender, a slender vowel.

[2] ɔ broad has a broader and softer sound than *th* in *th*ough, ɔ slender is more liquid, more slender, than *d* in *d*ew. The correct sounds of ɔ broad and slender can be learned only by ear.

l broad[1]	sounds like	*l*	in *l*aw.
slender	,,	*l*	,, va*l*iant.
m broad	,,	*m*	,, *m*aw.
slender	,,		same.
n broad[2]	,,	*n*	,, *n*o.
slender	,,	*n*	,, *n*ew.
p broad	,,	*p*	,, *p*ore.
slender	,,		same.
r broad	,,	*r*	,, *r*aw.
slender	,,	*r*	,, car*r*ion.
s broad	,,	*s*	,, *s*on.
slender	,,	*sh*	,, *sh*e.
t broad[3]	,,	*th*	,, *th*aw.
slender	,,	*th*	,, *th*in.

EXERCISE ON THE SOUNDS OF THE VOWELS AND CONSONANTS COMBINED.

a, agh, ál, am, an, ámh, ar, at, é, le, mé, ré, i, im, ir, ó, ob, óg, ól, olc, órn, urn, úrn, ba,

[1] l broad is broader and softer than *l* in *l*aw; it has no equivalent in English, and can be learned only by practice. l slender is more liquid that *l* in valiant.

[2] n broad has a broad, thick sound, which does not exist in the English language. n slender is very like *n* in *n*ews, but more slender.

[3] To learn the broad sounds of o, l, n, and t, it will be necessary to hear an Irish speaking person pronounce tá an lá rada, "the day is long."

Obs.—c and g are always *hard*. r *never* has the sound of z, as it sometimes has in English.

Obs.—In Munster a before m, ll, ng, nn, and o before m, ll, nn, in *monosyllables* are pronounced much like *ow* in h*ow*.

bár, bí, bó, cá, cab, cor, cú, dá, de, dó, dún, fann, fac, fál, fár, gar, gé, go, lá, le, lom, lúb, má, mé, mil, min, mo, na, ní, no, pic, pir, pur, ró, ror, ruo, ré, rí, ro, rúo, tá, té, tinn, tú, tor.

EXERCISE I.

THE VOWEL A.

agur, and.	fada, long.
am, time.	gar, a stalk.
an,[1] the.	glar, green.
at, a swelling.	lá, a day.
ba, cows.	mac, a son.
bán, white.	mall, slow.
dall, blind.	na,[2] the.
dán, a poem.	tá, am, art, is, are.

1. An mac. 2. An lá. 3. Na ba. 4. Am agur lá. 5. Dall agur mall. 6. Glar agur bán. 7. At bán. 8. Dán fada. 9. Tá an gar glar. 10. Tá an lá fada.

1. The son. 2. The day. 3. The cows.

Obs.—The nominative case always follows the verb to which it belongs, as tá mé, I am; tá tú, thou art; tá ré, he is.

Obs.—The adjective *generally* follows the nouns which it qualifies. The exceptions to this rule, though few, will not be here pointed out, lest they should embarrass the learner.

[1] An is the only article in Irish: it has a definite signification, as an lá, *the* day. In the absence of the article the noun has an indefinite signification, as lá, a (any) day.

[2] Na is the plural form of the article an. This is the only form the article has in the plural.

4. Time and day. 5. Blind and slow. 6. Green and white. 7. A white swelling. 8. A long poem. 9. The stalk is green. 10. The day is long.

EXERCISE II.

THE VOWEL e.

cré, clay.	le, with.
é, he (him), it.	mé, I, me.
gé, a goose.	ré, he.
glé, pure.	rpré, a dowry.

1. Cre agur rpré. 2. An rpré. 3. Le rpré. 4. Gé bán. 5. Gé agur cré. 6. Mé agur ré. 7. Tá mé. 8. Tá ré. 9. Tá cré glé. 10. Sé agur mé agur an rpré.

1. Clay and a dowry. 2. The dowry. 3. With a dowry. 4. A white goose. 5. A goose and clay. 6. I and he. 7. I am. 8. He is. 9. Clay is pure. 10. He and I and the dowry.

EXERCISE III.

THE VOWEL i.

í, she (her).	min, fine.
im, butter.	ní, not.
inn, we (us).	rí, she.
ir, is (are).	rinn, we.
mil, honey.	tinn, sick.
min, meal.	

1. Tá min mín. 2. Mín agus mil. 3. Tá sinn. 4. Is inn. 5. Tá sí tinn. 6. Is im é. 7. Ní mil í. 8. Sé, sí, agus mé. 9. Mín, im, agus mil. 10. Is min í.

---

1. Meal is fine. 2. Meal and honey. 3. We are. 4. It is we (we are). 5. She is sick. 6. It is butter. 7. Not honey it (it is not honey). 8. He, she, and I. 9. Meal, butter, and honey. 10. Is meal it (it is meal).

Obs.—There are only two genders in Irish as in French. The gender of each word is pointed out in vocabulary at end of the book, where *m* denotes masculine and *f* feminine. The pronoun used will in most cases indicate the gender of the nouns. Sé and é are masculine. Sí and í feminine.

Is (pronounced like *iss* in h*iss*) is the *only* exception to the rule that s, when joined with e or i, is pronounced like *sh*. Is is more strongly and directly assertive in its meaning than tá. é and í are forms of sé and sí, and inn is a form of sinn, pronouns, all of which shall be more fully explained. Here it is sufficient to say that they are the forms required to be used with the verb is.

EXERCISE IV.

THE VOWEL O.

bog, soft.	nós, habit.
cos, foot.	óg, young.
do, thy.	olc, bad.
lom, bare.	ór, gold.
mo, my.	poll, a hole.
mór, great.	sról, a rose.
no, or, nor.	so, this.

1. An poll mór. 2. Do[1] nór olc. 3. Ór bog. 4. Tá mo rós mór agus bog. 5. Cos lom. 6. An rós mór seo. 7. An rós seo. 8. An nós olc seo. 9. An rós no ór. 10. Mo rós agus ór.

---

1. The large hole. 2. Thy bad habit. 3. Soft gold. 4. My rose is large and soft. 5. A bare foot. 6. The rose large this (this large rose). 7. This rose. 8. This bad habit. 9. The rose or gold. 10. My rose and gold.

Obs.—In short negative and interrogative sentences the verb is often omitted.

EXERCISE V.

THE VOWEL. ú.

cú, a hound.	rud, a thing, affair.
cúl, the back.	tú, thou.
dún, a fort.	úr,[2] fresh, new.
lúb, a loop.	urra, a prop, jamb.

1. An cúl agus urra. 2. An rud mór seo. 3. Tá an lúb mór. 4. Tá sé úr. 5. Tá an cú mór. 6. Tú agus cú. 7. Mo lúb. 8. Tá tú mór. 9. An cú olc mór seo. 10. An dún mór seo.

[1] Remember that unaccented final vowels are pronounced very short (p. 12).

[2] The possessive pronouns mo, do, do not vary in form in the singular or plural number. So, *this*, is used in a very

1. The back and a prop. 2. This great affair. 3. The loop is large. 4. It is fresh. 5. The hound is big. 6. Thou and a hound. 7. My loop. 8. Thou art great. 9. This great bad hound. 10. This great fort.

NOTE.—The learner should notice the sound of u particularly, which is more like the Italian than the English u. Thus cú is not pronounced *kew*, but *coo*.

EXERCISE VI.

The following sentences contain all the words used in the foregoing exercises, and will form a very simple reading lesson. A translation is unnecessary.

binn melodious. bó, a cow. pur, a lip.

1. Im úr, bán, agur olc. 2. Cré úr agur gar bog. 3. Gé bán, bó ball agur cú mór. 4. Tá an fhéd mór agus an mac óg. 5. Tá an lúb fada agus mór. 6. Tá me, tá tú, tá fé, tá finn. 7. Tá an dán binn. 8. Tá an urra fada. 9. At bán, bog, olc, agur mór 10. Is é an rud so é. 11. Am fada agus lá olc. 12. Ni olc an lá é. 13. Mil úr agur gar glas. 14. Is i, is inn. 15. Tá an nór úr, agus tá an nór bán. 16. An fhéd so agus na ba. 17. Le nór mór agus gar lom úr.

peculiar way and never without the article. Thus in the above example, an nór so, literally, *The rose this*, so follows the article. The article, however, is not translated.

18. Sé ós agus bó. 19. An pus fada agus mór. 20. An cúl fada agus an uisce áro. 21. Tá tú tinn agus tá fé olc. 22. Cos lom agus pus bos. 23. Tá an poll mór, agus an lúb so fada.

DIPHTHONGS.

Though a diphthong is the union of two vowels in *one* sound, yet each vowel is pronounced and influences the proximate consonant.[1] There are thirteen diphthongs, viz., ae, ai, ao; ea, ei, eo, eu; ia, io, iu; oi; ua, ui. Six of which, viz., ae, ao, eo, eu, ia, ua, are *always* long, and, therefore, will not be marked with an accent in the following exercises; the other diphthongs are sometimes long and sometimes short.

EXERCISE VII.

THE LONG DIPHTHONGS.

ae,	sounds somewhat like	*ay*	in m*ay*.
ao,[2]	„	„	*ao* „ g*aol*.
eo,[3]	„	„	*eo* „ *yeo*man.
eu,	„	„	*ai* „ *air*.
ia,	„	„	*ea* „ f*ear*
ua,	„	„	*ua* „ tr*uant*.

[1] See page 13.

[2] This diphthong is pronounced in Connaught somewhat like *uee* in q*ueen*

[3] eo is short in a very few words, which shall be shown when treating aspiration.

ae, ao, eo, eu, ia, ua.

aer, aol, eolas, eun, iasg, uan.

aer, air.
aol, lime.
beul, a mouth.
ceol, music.
daor,[1] dear.
eolas, knowledge.
eun, a bird.
fuar, cold.
iad,[2] they (them)
iasg, a fish.
pian, pain.
saor, cheap, free.
seol, a sail.
siad, they.
uan, a lamb.

1. Eun agus iasg. 2. Eun daor. 3. Iasg saor. 4. An beul fuar. 5. Uan, iasg, agus eun. 6. Tá uan daor. 7. Eolas agus ceol. 8. Tá aer saor. 9. Is saor iad.[3] 10. Seol agus iasg.

---

1. A bird and a fish. 2. A dear bird. 3. A cheap fish. 4. The cold mouth. 5. A lamb, a fish, and a bird. 6. Lamb is dear. 7. Knowledge and music. 8. Air is cheap. 9. They are cheap. 10. A sail and a fish.

[1] daor, the opposite to saor, cheap.
[2] This form of the personal pronoun siad is employed after the assertive verb is. (See obs. on Exercise III.)
[3] Is does not change in the plural.

THE VARIABLE DIPHTHONGS.

There are seven diphthongs which are sometimes long and sometimes short. The diphthong is said to be long when one of the vowels of which it is composed takes a full, long sound, and the other vowel is but slightly pronounced.

EXERCISE VIII.

THE VARIABLE DIPHTHONGS WHEN LONG.

In these varying diphthongs the *long* vowel is *always* marked with an accent:

ái,	sounds	somewhat like	*awi* in s*awi*ng.
eá,	,,	,,	*a* ,, f*a*r.
éa,[1]	,,	,,	*ea* ,, b*ear*.
éi,[2]	,,	,,	*ei* ,, r*ei*gn.
ío,	,,	,,	*ea* ,, f*ear*.
iú,	,,	,,	*ew* ,, f*ew*.
ói,	,,	,,	*oi* ,, g*oi*ng.
úi,	,,	,,	*ui* ,, r*ui*n.

ái, eá, éi, ío, iú, ói, úi.

céim, step.	ɡeárṁ, short.
cóiṁ, right.	ir fearṁ, best.
fearṁ, better.	léim, a leap.
fíon, wine.	scáil, a shadow.
fiú, worthy.	súil, an eye.

[1] This diphthong with accent on e is now very seldom used, the long diphthong eu being more generally employed.
[2] Sometimes like *i* long in English.

1. Céim agus scáil. 2. Tá sé cóir 3. Is feárr é. 4. Is fiú é. 5. An léim is feárr. 6. Tá an léim gearr. 7. Súil agus scáil. 8. Is fíon é. 9. Tá an léim árd. 10. Céim agus léim.

---

1. A step and a shadow. 2. It is just. 3. It is better.[1] 4. He is worthy. 5. The best leap.[1] 6. The leap is short. 7. Eye and shadow. 8. It is wine. 9. The leap is high. 10. A. step and a leap.

EXERCISE IX.

THE VARIABLE DIPHTHONGS WHEN SHORT.

When a *variable* diphthong is written without an accent, both vowels are short.

ai,	sounds somewhat like	*ai*	in wass*ai*l.[2]
ea,	,,	*ea*	,, h*ea*rt.
ei,	,,	*e*	,, b*e*rry.
io,	,,	*i*	,, off*i*ce.
iu,[3]	,,	*oo*	,, g*oo*d.
oi,	,,	*ui*	,, q*ui*ll.
ui,	,,	*ui*	,, g*ui*lt.

[1] The rules regarding the comparative and superlative will be explained in another book.

[2] Very seldom like *e* in *err*, as in air, *on, upon.*

[3] iu is very seldom sounded short.

ái, eá, ei, io, iu, oi, ui.

áill, a cliff.	fear, a man.
baile, a towr.	fíor, knowledge.
bean, a woman.	fionn, fair, white.
beag, little.	fuil, blood.
ceirt, a question.	geal, bright, white.
coir, a crime.	ioná, than.
deas, pretty.	meas, esteem.
diur, hard.	sean, old.

1. Bean agus fear fionn. 2. Is ceirt diur: 3. fuil agus coir. 4. Fios agus meas mór. 5. Tá an fear mór. 6. Tá an baile mór agus sean. 7. Ceirt agus coir. 8. Is feárr fíon ioná fuil. 9. Baile beag deas. 10. Tá an áill geal.

---

1. A woman and a fair man. 2. It is a hard question. 3. Blood and crime. 4. Knowledge and great esteem. 5. The man is great. 6. The town is large and old. 7. A question and a crime. 8. Is better wine than blood (wine is better than blood). 9. A pretty little town. 10. The cliff is white.

Note.—ioná, *than*, is sometimes written ná.

EXERCISE X.

THE TRIPHTHONGS.

aoi, eoi, iai, iui, uai.

The five triphthongs are formed from the long diphthongs (as above) by addition of *i*, which merely lengthens still more the sound of the diphthong, and gives a slender tone to the following letter.

The learner has doubtless noticed that the verbs used hitherto (tá and ir) have not changed in person or number. This shall be made clear further on.

biail, an axe.	fuaim, a sound.
ciuin, quiet, still.	maoin, means.
daoi, a dunce.	saoi, a sage.
feoil, flesh, meat.	uain, leisure, time.

1. Biail agus feoil. 2. Saoi agus daoi. 3. Is feárr saoi ioná daoi. 4. Tá sé ciuin. 5. Fuaim árd. 6. Is daoi mór é. 7. Is saoi é. 8. Uain agus maoin. 9. Saoi mór. 10. Tá an uain ciuin.

---

1. An axe and flesh. 2. A sage and a dunce. 3. A sage is better than a dunce. 4. He is quiet. 5. A high sound. 6. He is a great dunce. 7. He is a sage. 8. Leisure and means. 9. A great sage. 10. The time is quiet.

EXERCISE XI.

A second easy reading lesson is here given containing the words used from the beginning:

1. Im bán, agus iarg úr, agus fion fionn. 2. Bean óg, agus fear mór árd. 3. Feoil olc, im daor, agus iarg bán. 4. Mac beag, cú olc, agus na ba. 5. Tá min mín agus mil faor. 6. Uan bán, agus gé óg, agus cú mór. 7. Gé óg mór agus eun dear. 8. Ir fiú é an mear. 9. Gar bog glas, agus fór bán mór. 10. Tá an fcáil geárr agus an lá fada. 11. Am olc agus geárr. 12. Ir fearr feoil ioná fion. 13. Cúl agus uirfe agus fcáil. 14. Tá an dán olc agus an ceol binn. 15. Tá an réol mór árd agus bán. 16. Tá tú tinn, tá fé óg, tá finn fuar, agus tá fiad olc. 17. Baile beag olc agus poll mór. 18. Tá an lá geárr, agus ir fearr mé ioná iad. 19. Céim olc agus an léim árd fo. 20. Ir í, ir é, ir inn, ir iad. 21. An beul mór agus an pur beag. 22. Tá fé dall, fean, tinn, agus ir olc é an mac. 23. Ir eun an gé. 24. Cor lom agus at mór bán árd. 25. Tá an nór úr, agus an fpré mór. 26. Fior agus eolar agus ceirt. 27. Aol geal, agus cré úr, agus ór daor. 28. Ir fuo faor agus olc é. 29. Tá coir olc agus ní cóir i. 30. Tá aer árd agus faor. 31 Tá an lúb fo mór agus fada. 32. Tá an aill árd agus mór. 33. Daoi agus faoi, agus fear ciuin. 34. Fuaim árd agus biail lom. 35. 'Or agus maoin agus uain.

EXERCISE XII.

CONSONANTS COMBINED.

The following combinations of consonants do not coalesce, and a very short vowel is heard generally between them as in the English words *alarm*, *film*, etc. There is no difficulty in their pronunciation:

cn, gn, lb, lg, lm, mn, rb, rg, rm, rn.

borb, violent.	garg, fierce.
caol, slender.	gnó, business, work.
carn, a heap, pile of stones.	gorm, blue.
clár, a table, a board.	mná, women.
cnoc, a hill.	rcolb, a splinter.
colm, a dove.	realg, a chase.
corn, a goblet.	reang, lean.
fearg, anger.	teanga, a tongue.
	trom, heavy.

1. Na mná agus an colm. 2. Tá an rcolb caol. 3. Tá fearg garg. 4. Carn agus cnoc. 5. Sealg agus gnó. 6. Corn agus

Obs.—The vowel sound coming between these letters is very short. A few other combinations shall be dealt with further on. ng has but one simple sound, which with a slender vowel is like *ng* in *sing*, and when broad like *ng* in *song*. Both sounds are heard in the word *longing*. c and g are not silent before n, but are pronounced by the introduction of a *very short* vowel, as above, in cnoc and gnó.

clár trom. 7. Tá an gnó trom. 8 Colm fearg gorm agus corn trom. 9. An cnoc gorm agus fealg. 10. Tá an teanga borb.

---

1. The women and the dove. 2. The splinter is slender. 3. Anger is fierce. 4. A pile (of stones) and a hill. 5. A chase and work. 6. A goblet and a heavy table. 7. The work is heavy. 8. A lean blue dove and a heavy goblet. 9. The blue hill and a chase. 10. The tongue is violent.

EXERCISE XIII.

NOUNS WITH ADJECTIVES.

The following common nouns will afford an Exercise in spelling, and in applying the foregoing Rules. They are given with their qualifying adjective, and are mostly of the masculine gender; the feminine adjective requiring a change which shall be explained when treating of aspiration. The adjective in Irish generally follows the noun. A few new words will be here introduced:

airgead fíor, money down (i.e., ready money).
amadán deaboil, a wretched fool.
arán geal, white bread.
asal fann, a weak ass.
ball flán, a healthy member.

bád caol, a narrow boat.
bás obann, sudden death.
bean tinn, a sick woman.
bean uasal, a lady.
cailín deas, a pretty girl.
capall láidir, a strong horse.
cara dil, a dear friend.
cat dall, a blind cat.
clár tirm, a dry board.
cnoc min, a smooth hill.
crann glas, a green tree.
crúiscín lán, a full jar.
cuan fochair, a safe harbour.
cuisle lán, a full vein.
dorus daingean, a firm door.
duille feasg, a faded leaf.
duine uasal, a gentleman.
eolas cinnte, certain knowledge.
eun gorm, a blue bird.
fáinne cruinn, a round ring.
fear beo, a living man.
feur úr, fresh grass.
focal borb, a violent word.
gaol óg, a young relation.
gas donn, a brown stalk.
gé breac, a speckled goose.
iasg folláin, wholesome fish.
inis lom, a bare island.
lá fada, a long day.
léim árd, a high leap.

leite fuar, cold stirabout.
long láidir, a strong ship.
maidin áluinn, a beautiful morning.
mála lán, a full bag.
mil úr, fresh honey.
móin tirm, a dry bog.
muineál fada, a slender neck.
muintir íosal, low people.
neul foilléir, a bright cloud.
nós olc, a bad habit.
páistín fionn, a fair child.
pobal fial, generous people.
port caoin, a tender tune.
rós dearg, a red rose.
rud beag, a little thing.
saoi glic, a cunning sage.
scolaire clirte, an expert scholar.
seod saor, a costly jewel.
sgeul fuaire, a pleasant story.
sonas buan, lasting happiness.
sráid árd, a high street.
súgán úr, a fresh hay-rope.
teanga uasal, a noble tongue.
teud teann, a tight string.
tinneas gairg, a severe sickness.
tír áluinn, a beautiful country.
tobar glan, a clean well.
uisge bán, white water.
urlár lom, a bare floor
urra lag, a weak prop.

The following are a few examples of participles used as adjectives, which scarcely require explanation :

doṁas fosgailte, an opened door.
doṁn dúnta, a shut fist.
fuinneog roinnte, a divided window.
iasg fáillte, salted fish.
oileán sgriosta, a ravaged isle.
teine lasta, a lighted fire.

The following examples are very simple, and show the genitive case of a few words :

bainne bó, milk of a cow, i.e., cow's milk.
coṁn uisge, a cup of water.
fód móna, a sod of turf.
gloine bainne, a glass of milk.
gort cabáiste, a field of cabbage.
peann iarain, an iron pen (i.e., a pen of iron).
poll móna, a bog hole (hole of a bog).
trócaire Dé, mercy of God.

EXERCISE XIV.

A FEW SHORT PHRASES WITH IDIOMS.

agam (prepositional pronoun), at me.
an (interrogative sign), is? whether?
bris (verb), break.
creid (verb), believe.
deun (verb), make, do.
fíor (adjective), true.
go (sign of adverb), to.

leat (prepositional pronoun), with thee.
liom (do.) with me (mine).
ná (sign of negative imper.), do not.
sin, that.
slán, well, safety, security.
tig (verb), come.
uaim (prep. pron.), from me.

1. Tá sé agam. 2. Tá sé uaim. 3. Ná bris é. 4. Is liom é. 5. Slán leat. 6. An fíor sin? 7. Ní fíor é. 8. Ná creid é. 9. Déan so. 10. Tig go ciuin.

---

1. It is at me (I have it). 2. It is from me (wanting to me). 3. Do not break it. 4. It is with me (it is mine). 5. Safety with you (farewell). 6. Whether true that (is that true)? 7. Not true it (it is not true). 8. Do not believe it. 9. Do this. 10. Come quietly.

Obs.—Prepositions in Irish are often compounded with pronouns. A few of these *prepositional pronouns* are shown in the above exercise. agam from ag, *at* or *with*, and me, *me*; liom from le, *with* (*or in possession of*), and mé; leat from le and tú; uaim from ua or ó, *from* and mé. The idea expressed in English by the verb *to have*, is expressed in Irish by the verb *to be*, with the aid of the preposition ag in its compound form, as in the phrase tá sé agam, *it is with me, I have it. I have it not*, or *I want it*, is expressed by tá sé uaim, *it is from me*, or *wanting to me. I possess or own it*, is expressed by the above phrase, is liom é, *it is with me, it is mine.*

The learner will remember that in short interrogative or negative sentences the verb is often omitted. An in the above exercise is the sign of interrogation. Ná is used in

the sense of the Engiish *do not*—Imp. go before an adjective gives it the force of an adverb. Sin is used in the same way as ro. In the above exercise they occur without a noun, and consequently do not require the article.

EXERCISE XV.

SHORT PHRASES.

agat (prepositional pronoun), at thee.
aici (do.) at her.
aige (do.) at him.
bainne, milk.
bróg, a shoe.
cia, who?
eagla, fear.
leir (prep. pron.), with him.
linn (do.), with us.
ocras, hunger.
orainn (prep. pron.), on us.
orm (do.), on me.
ort (do.), on thee.
sgian, a knife.
tart, thirst.
uait (prep. pron.), from thee.

1. Tá bróg agat. 2. Tá arán aige. 3. Tá bainne aici. 4. Cia leir an sgian sin? 5. Is linn í. 6. Tá sé uait. 7. Tá eagla orm. 8. Tá tart orainn. 9. Tá ocras orm. 10. Tá ceirt agam ort.

---

1. A shoe is with thee (you have a shoe). 2. Bread is with him (he has bread). 3. Milk

is with her (she has milk). 4. Who with that knife (whose is that knife). 5. It is with us (it is ours). 6. It is from thee (you want it). 7. Fear is on me (I fear). 8. Thirst is on us (we thirst). 9. Hunger is on me (I am hungry). 10. A question is with me on you (I have a question for you).

A few other prepositional pronouns are here introduced; as, ᴀiʒe from ᴀʒ and é. ᴀicí from ᴀʒ and í. ᴀʒᴀc from ᴀʒ and cú. ᴀʒᴀinn from ᴀʒ and inn, Leiṙ from Le and ṙé. Linn, from Le and inn. Uᴀic from uᴀ and cú. Uᴀinn from uᴀ and inn. Oṙm from ᴀiṙ and me. Oṙc from ᴀiṙ and cú. Oṙᴀinn from ᴀiṙ and inn.

Obs.—The idiom of the Irish language requires that in giving expression to sensations, such as hunger, thirst, fear happiness, etc., the verb substantive be used with the prepositional pronouns oṙm, oṙc, etc., as above, in the phrase, *hunger is on me*, etc., or Liom, etc., to express liking, dislike desire, etc., as ıṙ ᴀiL Liom é, *I like it.* Lit.—*It is pleasure with me.* ıṙ miᴀn Liom é—*I wish it* (*it is a wish with me*). *Whose?* (interrogative) is expressed as above cıᴀ Leiṙ, *who with.*

EXERCISE XVI.

In the following exercises a few new words are introduced, which afford further examples of all the rules as to sound, etc. Words previously used are not given in the vocabulary to this or the succeeding exercises, and a translation is unnecessary. All words are given in vocabulary at end:

Obs.—*I know*, is expressed by cᴀ ṙioṙ ᴀʒᴀm, i.e., *I have knowledge*, or literally, *knowledge is at or with me. I prefer*, is expressed by ıṙ reᴀṙṙ Liom, Le, *it is better with me.* See obs. on Exercise XV.

aca (prep. pron.), with them.
againn (do.), with us.
air, on, on him.
anam, a soul.
bárr, the top.
breac, a trout.
broc, a badger.
brógа, shoes.
bun, the bottom.
ceart, right.
corp, a body.
mian, desire.
miar, a dish.
scuab, a broom.
seun, prosperity, happiness.
sliabh, a bridle.

A. 1. Tá mé tinn. 2. Tá tú ceart. 3. Tá sé mór. 4. Tá sí álainn. 5. Tá sinn beag. 6. Tá siad slán. 7. Tá an lá fuar. 8. Anam agus corp. 9. Broc agus breac. 10. Bárr agus bun.

B. 1. Tá seun ort. 2. Tá seasamh orm. 3. Tá sliabh agam. 4. Tá airgead uaim. 5. Tá maoin againn. 6. Tá miar aca. 7. Tá sliabh air. 8. Tá sior agam. 9. Tá sior againn. 10. Tá fáinne aige.

C. 1. Is liom an cobar. 2. Is leis na brógа. 3. Cia leis an mac? 4. Cia leis an scuab sin? 5. Is linn iad. 6. Is leat an cat. 7. Is leat an sion deasg. 8. Is liom an málа sin. 9. Is seasamh liom ón ionа airgead. 10. Is mian liom sior.

EXERCISE XVII.

áil, pleasure.
ainm, a name.
aois, age.
bí, be thou (verb).
cad, what?
ciannos, whatway(how)
cuir, put.
cúis, cause.
cumas, equal, indifferent
duit (prep. pron.),[1] to thee.
dún (verb), shut.
fan, stay, wait.
féin, self.
fóill, while.
fós, yet.
gan, without.
go fóill, yet, for a while.
guil, weep.
léim (verb), leap.
miasa, dishes.
mise (pron. emph.),[2] me, myself.
ól (verb), drink.
olc, evil.
síos, down.
suas, up.
tóg, lift.

A. 1. An leat-sa an scuab? 2. Ní liom-sa an sáinne. 3. An áil leat mé? 4. Ní mian liom sion. 5. Ní glas an seus so. 6. An mac duit mise? 7. An seápp leat bainne ionás uisge? 8. Ní bád long. 9. Ní mé an fear. 10. An áil leis mise?

B. 1. Ná deun olc. 2. Ná bí bog. 3. Ná guil gan cúis. 4. Dún an doras. 5. Fan

[1] Duit is a *prepositional pronoun* made up of do, *to;* and tu. Cumas expresses *indifference* as in the above. Is cumas liom é, *It is equal with me. I don't care.*

[2] Mise is an emphatic form of mé, tusa of tú, liom-sa and leat-sa of liom, and leat, and others which will be seen. They are used when direct possession is expressed.

gan eaglа. 6. Ná deun olc oiainn. 7. Tóg suas í. 8. Cuir síos na miasa. 9. Ná ól sin fós. 10. Ná cuir olc orm.

C. 1. Is cumа liom sin. 2. Cad é an rud so? 3. Is liom féin é. 4. Deun sin go ceart. 5. Ciannos tá tú? 6. Cad aois tú? 7. Cad is ainm duit? 8. Cad é sin? 9. San go fóil. 10. Léim suas.

D. 1. Ná guil go fóil. 2. Is mise an fear. 3. An é sin é? 4. Ni sgian é. 5. Is cumа leat é. 6. Ni mian leis an rud so. 7. Is mór is mian leis. 8. An thom é sin? 9. Tá eaglа ort. 10. Ni ceart é so.

EXERCISE XVIII.

MISCELLANEOUS SENTENCES.

aníos, up (from below).
ann sin, there (in that).
ann so, here (in this).
anois, now.
anuas, down (from above).
caint, talk.
ceil, conceal.
deifir, haste.
fírinne, truth.
foscail, open.
lean, follow.
measaim, I think.
múscail, awake.
náire, shame.
rán, a spade.
seas, stand.
tamall, a while.
tar, come.
tréig, abandon.

1. Fosgail an doras.	Open the door.
2. Tar anios.	Come up.
3. Múscail anois é.	Waken him now.
4. Tar agus lean é.	Come and follow him.
5. Deun caint liom.	Talk with me (i.e., do talk).
6. Measaim an lá fuar.	I think the day cold.
7. Ná tréig carad fíor.	Desert not a true friend
8. Seas suas anois.	Stand up now.
9. Tar anuas linn.	Come down with us.
10. Tá náire air.	Shame is on him (he is ashamed).
11. Fan go póil.	Stay (for) a while.
12. Ná ceil firinne.	Conceal not truth.
13. Deun deifir.	Make haste.
14. Cad é an lá?	What it the day? (What day is it?)
15. Tá feirg air.	Anger is on him (he is angry).
16. An áil leat é?	Whether pleasure with you it? (Do you like it?)
17. Cuir síos an rán.	Put down the spade.
18. Tá sé ann sin.	He is there (lit., "in that").
19. Tá mé ann so.	I am here ("in this").
20. Fan liom tamall beag.	Stay with me a little while.

EXERCISE XIX.

MISCELLANEOUS SENTENCES.

ag, out, out of.
beir, bring.
céad, a hundred.
dam, to me.
fáilte, welcome.
fíona, of wine (gen.).
geur, sharp.
glac, take.
láidir, strong.
leat-sa (emphatic), with thee.
míle, a thousand.
níos, sign of comparative.
sa (emphatic suffix, see note 2, page 36).
sásta, satisfied.

1. Is láidir an fear é. Is strong the man he (he is a strong man).
2. Is deas an cailín í sin. Is pretty the girl she that (that is a pretty girl).
3. Beir gloine uisge dam. Bring (to) me a glass of water.
4. Cuir teine lasta as. Put a lighted fire out.
5. An í so mo sgiansa? Whether (is) it this my knife? (is this my knife.)
6. Is geur an sgian so. Is sharp the knife this (this knife is sharp).
7. Tá mé sásta anois. I am satisfied now.
8. Tá mé níos fearr. I am better.
9. An mian leat-sa gloine fíona? Whether (is) a wish with you (do you wish) a glass of wine?
10. Ní mian liom fíon. Not desire with me wine (I do not wish wine)

11 Tá arán agam. Bread is with me (I have bread).

12. An leat-sa an sgian-so? Whether with thee the knife this? (is this your knife?)

13. 'Ol suas é. Drink it up.

14. Céad míle fáilte. A hundred thousand welcomes.

15. Glac arán agus im. Take bread and butter.

16. Cuir air an teine é. Put it on the fire.

17. Cionnos tá tú anois? How (what way) are you now?

18. Is dorn dúnta é. It is a shut fist.

19. Is gort cabáiste é. It is a garden of cabbage.

20. Tá deifir orm. A hurry is on me (I am in a hurry).

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN VOCABULARY.

adj. adjective.
adv. adverb.
art. article.
conj. conjunction.
emph. emphatic.
f. feminine.
gen. genitive.
imp. imperative.
int. interrogative.
m. masculine.
n. noun.
neg. negative.
num. numeral.
part. participle.
partic. particle.
pass. passive.
pl. plural.
prep. preposition.
pr. pron. prepositional pronoun.
pron. pronoun.
sing. singular.
v. verb.

VOCABULARY

OF ALL WORDS IN THIS BOOK.

A, *pron.* his, her, its.
Aca, *pr. pron.* with them.
Aer, *n. m.* air.
Ag, *prep.* at, with.
Againn, *pr. pron.* at us.
Agam, *pr. pron.* at me.
Agat, *pr. pron.* at thee.
Agus, *conj.* and.
Aici, *pr. pron.* at her.
Aige, *pr. pron.* at him.
Áil, *n. f.* pleasure.
Aill, *n. f.* a cliff.
Ainm, *n. m.* a name.
Air, *prep.* on, on him,
Airgead, *n. m.* silver, money.
Ál, *n. m.* a brood.
Aluinn, *adj.* beautiful.
Am, *n. m.* time.
Amadán, *n. m.* a fool.
An, *article,* the.
An, *int. partic.* whether?
Anam, *n. m.* soul.
Aníos, *adv.* up (from below).
Ann sin, *adv.* there.
Ann so, *adv.* here.
Anois, *adv.* now.
Anuas, *adv.* down (from above).
Aois, *n. f.* age.
Aol, *n. m.* lime.
Arán, *n. m.* bread.
Ard, *adj.* high.
As, *prep.* out of, from.
Asal, *n. m.* an ass.
At, *n. m.* a swelling.
Ba, *n. f. pl.* cows (see bó).
Bád, *n. m.* a boat.
Baile, *n. m.* a town.
Bainne, *n. m.* milk.
Bainne, *n. m.* of milk (*genitive*).
Ball, *n. m.* a member.
Bán, *adj.* white.
Barr, *n. m.* the top.
Bás, *n. m.* death.
Beag, *adj.* little.
Bean, *n. f.* a woman.
Beir, *verb,* bring.
Beo, *adj.* alive.
Beul, *n. m.* a mouth.
Bí, *verb,* be (*imp.*).
Biail, *n. f.* an axe.
Binn, *adj.* melodious.
Bó, *n. f.* a cow.

bó, *n. f. gen.* of a cow.
boȝ, *adj.* soft.
boṛb, *adj.* violent.
bṛeac, *adj.* speckled.
bṛeac, *n. m.* a trout.
bṛiṛ, *verb*, break.
bṛoc, *n. m.* a badger.
bṛóȝ, *n. f.* a shoe.
bṛóȝa, *n. f. pl.* shoes.
buan, *adj.* lasting.
bun, *n. m.* the bottom.
Cá, *int. partic.* where?
Cab, *n. m.* a mouth.
Cabáiṛte, *n. m.* cabbage.
Cad, *int. adv.* what?
Cailín, *n. m.* a girl.
Caint, *n. f.* talk.
Caoin, *adj.* tender.
Caol, *adj.* slender.
Capall, *n. m.* a horse.
Cara, *n. m.* and *f.* a friend
Carn, *n. m.* a heap, pile of stones.
Cat, *n. m.* a cat.
Céad, *num. adj.* a hundred.
Ceapt, *adj.* right.
Ceil, *verb*, conceal.
f. a step.
Ceirt, *n. f.* a question.
Ceol, *n. m.* music.
Cia, *int. pron.* who?
Cia leiṛ, *pr. pron.* whose, who with.
Ciannoṛ, *adv.* how?
Cinnte, *adj.* certain.
Ciuin, *adj.* quiet, still.
Clár, *n. m.* a table, a board.
Clíṛte, *adj.* expert, active.
Cnoc, *n. m.* a hill.
Coiṛ, *n. f.* a crime.
Cóiṛ, *adj.* just.
Colm, *n. m.* a dove.
Coṛn, *n. m.* a goblet, a horn, a cup.
Coṛp, *n. m.* a body.
Coṛ, *n. f.* a foot.
Crann, *n. m.* a tree.
Cré, *n. f.* clay, earth.
Creid, *verb*, believe.
Crom, *adj.* crooked.
Cruinn, *adj.* round.
Crúiṛcín, *n. m.* a small jar.
Cú, *n. m.* and *f.* a hound.
Cuan, *n. m.* a harbour.
Cuiṛ, *verb*, put.
Cúiṛ, *n. f.* a cause.

Cuiṙle, *n. f.* a vein.
Cúl, *n. m.* the back, the poll.
Cumᴀ, *adj.* equal, indifferent.
Dá, *num.* two.
Dᴀingeᴀn, *adj.* strong.
Dᴀll, *adj.* blind.
Dᴀm, *pr. pron.* to me.
Dán, *n. m.* a poem.
Dᴀoi, *n. m.* a dunce.
Dᴀoṙ, *adj.* dear.
De, *prep.* of.
Dé, *n. m.* of God (*gen.* of Dia).
Deᴀrg, *adj.* red.
Deᴀroil, *adj.* wretched.
Deᴀṙ, *adj.* handsome.
Deiṙṙ, *n. f.* haste.
Deun, *verb*, do, make.
Dia, *n. m.* God.
Dil, *adj.* dear, fond.
Diuṙ, *adj.* hard, difficult.
Do, *pron.* thy.
Dó, *num.* two.
Donn, *adj.* brown.
Doṙᴀṙ, *n. m.* a door.
Doṙn, *n. m.* a fist.
Duille, *n. m.* a leaf.
Duine, *n. m.* a man.
Duit, *pr. pron.* to thee.
Dún, *n. m.* a fort.
Dún, *verb*, shut.
Dúnᴛᴀ, *pas. part.* shut.
'e, *pron.* he, him, it.
eᴀgla, *n. m.* fear.
eolᴀṙ, *n. m.* knowledge.
eun, *n. m.* a bird.
ṙᴀc, *n. m.* a spade-handle.
ṙᴀda, *adj.* long.
ṙáilᴛe, *n. f.* welcome.
ṙáinne, *n. m.* a ring.
ṙᴀiṙṙinᴛ, *adj.* wide.
ṙál, *n. m.* a wall.
ṙᴀn, *verb*, stay.
ṙᴀnn, *adj.* weak.
ṙáṙ, *n. m.* growth.
ṙeᴀṙ, *n. m.* a man.
ṙeᴀrg, *n. f.* anger.
ṙeáṙṙ, *comp. adj.* better.
ṙéin, *pron.* self, own.
ṙeoil, *n. f.* flesh, meat.
ṙeuṙ, *n. m.* grass.
ṙiᴀl, *adj.* generous.
ṙion, *n. m.* wine.
ṙionᴀ, *n. m.* of wine (*genitive*).
ṙionn, *adj.* fair, white.
ṙioṙ, *adj.* true.

Fíor, *n. m.* knowledge.
Firinne, *n. f.* truth.
Fiú, *adj.* worthy.
Focal, *n. m.* a word.
Fód, *n. m.* a sod.
Fóill, *n. f.* a while.
Folláin, *adj.* wholesome.
Fós, *adv.* yet.
Fosgail, *verb*, open.
Fosgailte, *pass. part.* opened.
Fuaim, *n. f.* a sound.
Fuar, *adj.* cold.
Fuil, *n. f.* blood.
Fuinneog, *n. f.* a window
Gan, *prep.* without.
Gaol, *n. m.* a relative.
Garg, *adj.* fierce.
Gas, *n. m.* a stalk.
Gé, *n. m.* a goose.
Geal, *adj.* bright, white.
Geárr, *adj.* short.
Geur, *adj.* sharp.
Glac, *verb*, take.
Glan, *adj.* clean.
Glas, *adj.* green.
Glé, *adj.* pure, bright.
Glic, *adj.* cunning.
Gloine, *n. f.* glass, a glass.
Gnó, *n. m.* work, business.
Go, *prep.* to (before an adjective changes it into an adverb).
Go fóill, *adv. phrase*, awhile, for awhile.
Gorm, *adj.* blue.
Gort, *n. m.* a field, garden.
Guil, *verb*, weep.
I, *pron.* she, her.
Iad, *pron.* they, them.
Iarann, *n. m.* iron.
Iarainn, *n. m.* of iron (*genitive*).
Iasg, *n. m.* a fish.
Im, *n. m.* butter.
Inn, *pron.* we, us.
Inis, *n. f.* an island.
Ioná, *adv.* than.
Íosal, *adj.* low.
Is, *verb*, is.
Lá, *n. m.* a day.
Lag, *adj.* weak.
Láidir, *adj.* strong.
Lán, *adj.* full.
Lasta, *pass. part.* lighted.
Le, *prep.* with.
Lean, *verb*, follow.

Leat, *pr. pron.* with thee.
Leat-fa *emph. pr. pron.*, with thee.
Léim, *n. f.* a leap.
Léim, *verb*, leap.
Leis, *pr. pron.* with him.
Leite, *n. m.* stirabout, gruel.
Linn, *pr. pron.* with us.
Liom, *pr. pron.* with me.
Liom-sa, *emph. pr. pron.* with me.
Lom, *adj.* bare.
Long, *n. f.* a ship.
Lúb, *n. f.* a loop.
Má, *conj.* if.
Mac, *n. m.* a son.
Maidin, *n. f.* morning.
Mála, *n. m.* a bag.
Mall, *adj.* slow.
Maoin, *n. f.* means, wealth.
Mé, *pron.* me.
Meas, *n. m.* esteem.
Meas, *verb*, think, regard.
Measaim, *verb* (*first pers. indic.*), I think.
Mian, *n. m.* a desire, wish.
Mias, *n. f.* a dish.
Miasa, *n. f. pl.* dishes.
Mil, *n. f.* honey.
Míle, *num. adj.* a thousand.
Min, *n. f.* meal.
Mín, *adj.* fine, smooth.
Mise, *emph. pron.* I, myself.
Mná, *n. f.* women (*pl.* of bean).
Mo, *pron.* my.
Móin, *n. f.* turf, a bog.
Móna, *n. f.* of turf (*genitive*).
Mór, *adj.* great, large.
Muineul, *n. m.* a neck.
Muintir, *n. f.* people.
Múscail, *verb*, waken.
Na, *art. pl.*, the.
Ná, *neg. partic.* do not.
'Ná, *adv.* than (contracted for ionnsa).
Náire, *n. f.* shame.
Neul, *n. m.* a cloud.
Ní, *neg. adv.* not.
Níos, *adv.* the comparative sign.
No, *conj.* or, nor.
Nós, *n. m.* habit, custom.

'O, *prep.* from.
Ob, *verb*, refuse.
Obann, *adj.* sudden.
Ocpar, *n. m.* hunger.
'Og, *adj.* young.
Oileán, *n.m.* an island.
'Ol, *verb*, drink.
Olc, *adj.* bad, wicked.
Olc, *n. m.* evil.
'Or, *n. m.* gold.
Orainn, *pr. pron.* on us.
Orm, *pr. pron.* on me.
Ort, *pr. pron.* on thee.
Páirde, *n. m.* a child.
Páirdín, *n. m.* a little child, an infant.
Peann, *n. m.* a pen.
Pian, *n. f.* pain.
Pic, *n. f.* pitch.
Pir, *n. f.* a pea.
Pobal, *n. m.* a people.
Poll, *n. m.* a hole.
Ponc, *n. m.* a tune.
Pur, *n. m.* a lip.
Rán, *n. f.* a spade.
Ró, *prefix*, very, too much.
Roinnte, *pass. part.* divided.
Ror, *n.m.* a promontory
Rós, *n. m.* a rose.
Ruo, *n. m.* a thing, affair.
Sa, *suffix*, an emphatic particle.
Sáill, *verb*, salt.
Sáillte, *pass. part.* salted.
Saoi, *n. m.* a sage.
Saor, *adj.* free, cheap.
Sárca, *pass. part.* satisfied.
Scáil, *n. f.* a shadow.
Scolaire, *n.m.* a scholar
Scolb, *n.m.* a splinter.
Scuab, *n. f.* a broom, besom.
Sé, *pron.* he, it.
Sealg, *n. f.* a chase.
Sean, *adj.* old.
Seang, *adj.* slender, lean
Seapg, *adv.* withered.
Sear, *verb*, stand.
Seod, *n. m.* a jewel.
Seol, *n. m.* a sail.
Seun, *n. m.* prosperity, happiness.
Sgeul, *n. m.* a story.
Sgian, *n. f.* a knife.
Sgrios, *verb*, ruin.

Sgriosta, *pass. part.* ruined, ravaged.
Sí, *pron.* she.
Siad, *pron.* they.
Sin, *pron.* that.
Sinn, *pron.* we.
Síos, *adv.* down.
Slán, *adj.* healthy, safe.
Slán, *n. m.* security.
So, *pron.* this.
Socair, *adj.* safe.
Soillséir, *adj.* bright, clear.
Sonas, *n.m.* prosperity.
Spré, *n. f.* a dowry.
Sráid, *n. f.* a street.
Srian, *n. m.* a bridle.
Suaimhneach, *adj.* pleasant.
Suas, *adv.* up.
Súd, *pron.* that, yonder.
Súgán, *n. m.* a hay or straw rope.
Súil, *n. f.* an eye.
Tá, *verb*, am, art, is, are.
Tamall, *n. m.* a while.
Tar, *verb*, come.
Tart, *n. m.* thirst.
Té, *n. m.* he, who, an individual.
Teanga, *n.f.* a tongue.
Teann, *adj.* tight.
Teine, *n. f.* fire.
Teud, *n. m.* a string
Tig, *verb*, come.
Tinn, *adj.* sick.
Tinneas, *n.m.* sickness.
Tír, *n.f.* country, land.
Tirm, *adj.* dry.
Tobar, *n. m.* a well.
Tóg, *verb*, lift.
Tor, *n. m.* a tower.
Tréig, *verb*, abandon, desert.
Treun, *adj.* strong.
Trócaire, *n. f.* mercy.
Trom, *adj.* heavy.
Tú, *pron.* thou.
Tusa, *emph. pron.* thou, thyself.
Uaim, *pr. pron.* from me
Uain, *n. f.* time, leisure.
Uait, *pr. pron.* from thee
Uan, *n. m.* a lamb.
Uasal, *adj.* noble, high.
Uisge, *n. m.*, *nom.* and *gen.* water.
Ur, *adv.* very.
Úr, *adj.* fresh, new.
Urlár, *n. m.* a floor.
Urra, *n.f.* a prop, jamb.

THE IRISH LANGUAGE.

From the *Freeman's Journal*, 14th September, 1877.

The Council of the new Irish Society has published, as the modest first-fruits of its labours, a Primer of the Irish Language, which is intended to be the first of a simple series of class-books for the use of beginners. It seems to us this little book has been compiled with pains and with discretion, and that whoever refuses to become acquainted with his mother tongue will not henceforth have the excuse that there is any difficulty which a child cannot master in obtaining an introduction.

The Society is going about its business in a steady, plodding, unbombastic way which we like, and the response its movement has awakened far and wide in Ireland leaves us not without hope that here, in its cradle, the fine old Gaelic tongue may at least come to be as proud a possession as it is to-day in the Highlands, in the Universities of Germany, and the Archæological Literature of France.

From the *Irish Times*, 21st September, 1877.

We have no hesitation in pronouncing this initial volume the cheapest and best Primer of its kind we have yet met with, and we trust it will be universally adopted and made use of in every school where Irish is taught.

From the *Irishman*, 22nd September, 1877, in a long leading article on the Irish Language.

The "Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language" has not been idle. It came into existence but a short time ago, and already it presents the offering of first fruits. The credit it deserves on account of its activity must rank second, however, to that which it has merited because of the worth of its gift.

From the *Irish Teachers' Journal*, 22nd September, 1877.

THE FIRST IRISH BOOK.

It brings a simple means of attaining a knowledge of the old language of the country within easy reach of every school in Ireland; and to the majority of teachers and pupils this must be most gratifying. Even those teachers at present ignorant of Irish can, after a little preparation, introduce the volume now before us into their schools with good prospect of success. Every teacher interested in the labours of the Society, and anxious to co-operate with it, should at once order a supply of these books, and commence a class; the labour will be found comparatively slight.

Printed by M. H. Gill & Son, 50 Upper Sackville-street, Dublin.

IRISH BOOKS

Selected for the Intermediate Education Course by the Commissioners of Intermediate Education.

SOLD BY

M. H. GILL & SON,

50 UPPER SACKVILLE-STREET, DUBLIN.

Junior Grade.

The College Irish Grammar. By the Very Rev. Canon Ulick J. Bourke. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Irish Grammar. By P. W. Joyce, LL.D., M.R.I.A. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s.

——— Part I., in wrapper, 6d.

Middle Grade.

Toruigheacht Dhiarmuda agus Ghrainne, pp. 120-194. ("Transactions of Ossianic Society," vol. iii.), 3s. 6d.

Grammar (Bourke's or Joyce's).

Imtheacht na Tromdhaimhe. (*Prose only.*) ("Transactions of Ossianic Society," vol. v.), 3s. 6d.

Title and Introduction to MacFirbis' Book of Genealogies. In O'Curry's "Lectures on MS. Materials of Ancient Irish History.' One vol., cloth, 7s. 6d

Senior Grade.

Mac-gnimartha Finn. ("Transactions of Ossianic Society," vol. iv.), 3s. 6d.

O'Donovan's Irish Grammar. 8vo, cloth, 12s.

Imtheacht na Tromdhaimhe. (*Poetry only.*) ("Transactions of Ossianic Society," vol. v.), 3s. 6d.

Conbrae Firdliard; or, The Fight of Ferdia and Aonach Carmain; or, The Fair of Carmain. In O'Curry's "Lectures on the Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish," (vol. iii., *Appendix.*) Questions on Archæology, &c., in same. Three vols. 8vo, cloth, £2 2s.

Celtic Literature. O'Curry's "Lectures on Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History." One Vol., 7s. 6d.

Keating's History of Erin. Book I. Part I. With Original Text, Literal Translation, Notes, Explanation of Idioms, and Complete Vocabulary. By P. W. Joyce, LL.D. Wrapper, 1s 4d.; cloth, 2s.

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language,

NO. 9 KILDARE STREET,

DUBLIN.

The Society are now issuing a series of Books on an easy graduated plan from which to learn the Language.

First Irish Book,	48 pages,	price	2*d.*
Second Irish Book,	112 ,,	,,	4*d.*
Third Irish Book,	150 ,,	,,	6*d.*
Irish Copy-Book,	..	,,	4*d.*
Pursuit of Diarmuid and Grainne, (*Part I.*),	..	,,	1*s.*

Other works in preparation.

The Rules of the Society, statement of object and means, instructions for the formation of Local Associations and Classes, report of proceedings, list of schools in which Irish is taught, &c., may be had *gratis* and Post free, on application to the Secretaries, or in the Society's books.

The Society's publications will be supplied at very much reduced prices to National and other Schools, Classes, and Associations, by the Publishers, to whom all orders are to be addressed.

Orders for supplies exceeding 5*s.* in amount will be sent carriage free.

M. H. GILL & SON,

50 Upper Sackville-street, Dublin.

An Dara Leabar Gaedilge.

SECOND IRISH BOOK.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

SOCIETY FOR THE PRESERVATION OF THE IRISH LANGUAGE.

Second Edition—Fourth Thousand.

3 8 7

DUBLIN:
M. H. GILL AND SON,
50 UPPER SACKVILLE STREET.
1878.

PRICE FOUR PENCE.

The only qualification for Membership is an annaul subscription of at least TEN SHILLINGS, and for Associates ONE SHILLING.

These subscriptions are intended to aid the Council of the Society:—

1. To publish, at a cheap rate, elementary books, from which to learn the Language, and Irish books for Irish speaking districts.

2. To offer competition premiums to classes and individuals, for composition in Irish, and translations into that Language.*

3. To pay or otherwise reward teachers who will have classes of at least ten pupils learning the Language.

4. And if sufficient funds be contributed, to publish a cheap weekly journal partly in the Irish Language.

If even one person in every three in Ireland, who may fairly be expected to sympathise with this movement, would practically aid it by the subscription of One Shilling per annum, the Society would be in receipt of funds sufficient to enable them to carry out all their objects.

This Card, and Subscriptions received, to be sent to the Secretary, 19 Kildare Street, Dublin, who, on receipt thereof, will return the Card to the Collector, if required, and a Card of enrolment to each Subscriber. Money Orders made payable to Charles Dawson and William Dillon, Treasurers.

"The Irish Language is free from the anomalies, sterility, and heteroclite redundancies, which mark the dialects of barbarous nations; it is rich and melodious, it is precise and copious, and affords those elegant conversions which no other than a thinking and lettered people can use or acquire".—VALLANCEY.

"Est quidem lingua hæc (*scil.* Hibernica), et elegans cum primis, et opulenta".—ARCHIEPISCOPUS USSHER.

* The Council have already received promises of premiums to offer for competition—subjects and conditions to be specified hereafter.

An Dara Leabhar Gaedhilge.

SECOND IRISH BOOK.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

SOCIETY FOR THE PRESERVATION
OF THE IRISH LANGUAGE.

DUBLIN:
M. H. GILL AND SON,
50 UPPER SACKVILLE STREET.
1878.

All Rights Reserved.

BODLEIAN
1 MAR 1933
LIBRARY

DUBLIN
JOHN F. FOWLER, PRINTER, 8 CROW STREET,
DAME STREET.

SOCIETY

FOR THE

PRESERVATION OF THE IRISH LANGUAGE.

BIBLIOTHECA HIBERNICA

PATRON.

His Grace the Most Rev. John MacHale,
Archbishop of Tuam.

PRESIDENT.

Lord Francis N. Conyngham, M.P.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Isaac Butt, LL.D., Q.C., M.P.,
Rev. Samuel Haughton, M.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.T.C.D.,
Right Rev. James MacDevitt, D.D., Bishop of Raphoe,
The O'Connor Don, M.P., D.L., M.R.I.A.

TREASURERS.

Charles Dawson, T.C.,
William Dillon, M.R.I.A.

SECRETARIES.

Rev. John Nolan, O.D.C.
J. J. MacSweeney, R.I.A.

DUBLIN:
19 KILDARE STREET.
1878.

COUNCIL

Rev. M. J. Ansbro.
John Stuart Blackie, Professor of Greek, University of Edinburgh.
Very Rev. Ulick J. Canon Bourke, M.R.I.A., President St. Jarlath's College, Tuam.
John Casey, LL.D., F.R.S., M.R.I.A., C.U.I.
Rev. Maxwell H. Close, M.R.I.A., President R.G.S.I.
David Comyn.
F L. Comyn, J.P.
Michael Corcoran.
Michael F. Cox, B.A., M.R.I.A., L.R.C.S.I., C.U.I.
Aubrey de Vere.
John Dillon.
William J. Doherty, C.E.
George Errington, M.P.
W. J. Evelyn, Ox. and Camb. Club, London
Samuel Ferguson, Q.C., LL.D.
John Fleming, Rathgormack, Carrick-on-Suir.
Rev. Denis Gargan, D.D. Prof. Eccl. History, Maynooth.
H. J. Gill, M.A., T.C.D.
Br. J. A. Grace, Christian Schools, Dublin.
Charles H. Hart, A.B., T.C.D.
Henry Hennessy, F.R.S., M.R.I.A.
W. M. Hennessy, M R.I.A.
Very Rev. James B. Kavanagh, D.D. M.R.I.A., President St. Patrick's College, Carlow.
Rev. H. P. Kelly, O.D.C.
Rev. Michael Logue, D.D., Dean of St. Patrick's College, Maynooth
Charles Mackey, LL.D., R.S.A. (Denmark), London.
Rev. J. MacDevitt, D.D., All Hallows' College, Dublin.
Col. W. E. A. Macdonnell, M.R.I.A. New Hall, Ennis.
Captain MacEniry, R.I.A., Dublin.
R. R. Madden, F.R.C.S.E., M.R.I.A.
Mir Aulad Ali, Professor of Oriental Languages, T.C.D.
T. W. Moffett, LL.D., President Queen's College, Galway.
James Morrin, Dangan House, Kilkenny
John Morrin, Central Secretary National Teachers' Association.
James B. Murtagh.
John C. O'Callaghan, M.R.I.A.
Anthony O'Curry.
Rev. John O'Hanlon, C.C., M.R.I.A.
J. F. O'Hea.
Joseph O'Longan, R.I.A., Dublin.
Brian O'Looney, M.R.I.A., F.R.H.S. Professor of Irish Lang., Lit., and Archæology.
J. O'Connor Power, M.P.
John Rhys, M.A., Professor of Celtic Languages, University of Oxford.
T. O'Neill Russell.
F. Ryding, Lic. S.D., R.C.S.E.
Edward Shiel, M.P.
Rev. John Shearman, C.C., Howth.
George Sigerson, M.D., M. Ch. F.L.S., M.R.I.A.
T. D. Sullivan.
Rev. W. Walsh, D.D., Prof. St. Patrick's College, Maynooth

With power to add.

The Rules of the Society, Statement of Object and Means, Instructions for the Formation of Classes and Local Associations, and Conditions of Affiliation, will be found in *First Irish Book*. We here give the first general Report :—

REPORT.

Fully aware of the existence of a general and earnest desire among the young men of Ireland to keep the olden speech of their race alive in the land, and knowing that organized action alone was necessary to give their wishes and sympathies a practical direction, a number of gentlemen in Dublin resolved to make a beginning of the good work. Their central position affording facilities which do not exist elsewhere in Ireland, gave fairer hope of success. They formed themselves into a Provisional Committee, with the object of establishing a society, if supported by their fellow-countrymen. They addressed a circular to the bishops and clergy, to the nobility and gentry, to the professional and leading men of the country, to ascertain their opinion on the question of preserving the Language. The Committee requested to be furnished with such "advice, suggestions, and assistance", as might be deemed suitable to the occasion. Their expectations were not disappointed. Letters expressing sympathy with the movement, giving encouragement to proceed, and promising support, were received not only from Irishmen at home and abroad, but from our Celtic neighbours in Scotland, Wales, and England. Heads of schools and colleges, learned professors from the great centres of education in Great Britain and

Ireland, distinguished leaders, and eminent divines, gave their unqualified approval, accepted the views and plans of the Committee, and promised to co-operate in the effort to preserve from utter extinction our beautiful Tongue, which once was, and again, it is hoped, shall be, the familiar Language of a learned and polished people. The Press of Ireland, and influential organs of public opinion in other countries, have welcomed the movement, and bid the work "God-speed".

The universal disgrace which the loss of our national Language would entail (and we have been already reproached with neglect of it by Continental scholars), as well as the examples of the Welsh people, Highland Scots, and others, have called for this step to be taken. The Welsh, notwithstanding their intimate, social, and geographical connection with England, are assiduously cultivating their own Language, without neglecting the English. They have a vigorous literature;—daily and weekly papers, monthly and quarterly magazines, encyclopædias, works on science, art, and poetry, in their own Tongue. There is a reaction in favour of Gaelic in Scotland. According to a census, lately returned to the House of Commons, there are in a few northern counties of Scotland two hundred and eight schools, with an average daily attendance of over twenty thousand children, willing to take advantage of special provisions for the teaching of Gaelic. The Scots have also a newspaper and periodicals published in the native Tongue, and possess a sound Gaelic literature. The Irish in America have several evening classes in which the Irish Language is taught;—their papers have a "Gaelic Department". The Irish in England and Scotland purpose establishing associations and classes in connection with the Society; they have promised an unqualified adhesion to the

movement, and a generous support. A Celtic chair is established at Leipsic, one at Oxford; and the Scots are now contributing large sums of money to establish and endow one in the University of Edinburgh. If other nations and scholars are thus cultivating the Celtic Language, it ought not be neglected by Irishmen. If Americans, English, Scots, and Welsh have promised co-operation, surely Irishmen will not be wanting in giving their support to the general movement to preserve the grand old Tongue, now generally admitted to be of at least as great antiquity as any other Language spoken in Europe.

Encouraged by such general approbation and example, the Committee could not but proceed with the good work. They accordingly drew up a code of fundamental Rules for the permanent guidance of a Society. These Rules are so framed as not to exclude any class, creed, or nationality; and the subscription for Membership and Association is so fixed as to afford every Irishman, and every Irishwoman, and every Celt or sympathiser, an opportunity of co-operating in the work of preserving the Language of Ireland. A new interest in the Language has been created by the Provisional Committee, and fresh sympathy is evoked. A Society is established for the Preservation of the Irish Language, but its efficacy and vitality depend on the support of the country. If Ireland wills it, the Language *must* be preserved.

Substantial support and widespread co-operation have been received and promised. Numerous classes and associations have been formed throughout the country, and others are in course of formation. Heads of schools, presidents of colleges, and directors of young ladies' training establishments, have promised to begin to teach the Language, but are only waiting the publication, by the Society

of suitable class books. Arrangements have been made by the Society for the production of a series of such works.

There is a general desire all over the country for further action. A journal in the Irish Language is anxiously hoped for, and considered by all to be an excellent means of preserving the Language, extending a knowledge of it, and cultivating its literature. But funds are required to enable the Society to proceed. Voices say, and perhaps they are messengers of truth, that if this effort to save the Language is persevered in it must succeed. Failure now would certainly discourage and deter future efforts; but the originators of this movement believe there is patriotism enough in the country to ensure success. The Society is now established under the patronage of the grandest living representative of the living Language of Ireland; it counts within its ranks men of learning and position, united in the cause of intellectual progress; it totally discards the materialistic principles which measure everything by money value or mechanical utility, accepts the programme of the Provisional Committee, and is resolved "utterly to banish the ignorant and unpatriotic notion, of foreign origin, that so scholarly a language as ours is one which no Irishman should care to learn or be willing to speak".

All communications to be addressed to the Secretaries, and Subscriptions made payable to the Treasurers, No. 19 *Kildare Street, Dublin.*

INTRODUCTION.

OF ASPIRATION AND ECLIPSIS.

The Learner will be now required to master Aspiration and Eclipsis. They are the first difficulties that the student will meet in learning the Irish language, and until he understands them he can make but little progress. Aspiration and Eclipsis are peculiar to the Celtic Languages, but they are fully carried out only in the Irish. Aspiration in Scotch Gaelic is nearly the same as in Irish, but in all the modern books printed in the Scotch dialect of our language, Eclipsis *proper** is wanting. This omission seems unaccountable, for not only was the system of Eclipsis strictly observed in all books and manuscripts of Scotch Gaelic up to the beginning of the last century, but traces of it exist even yet in the spoken dialect of the Highlands. It is unfortunate that modern Scotch Gaelic scholars have adopted this change, thus depriving their mother tongue of an innate and peculiar beauty.

Aspiration and Eclipsis, although different grammatical peculiarities, have the effect of making ease of utterance consistent with grammatical precision.

Dr. O'Donovan remarks that a tendency to Aspiration seems to be a conspicuous characteristic of all the dialects of the Celtic, and belongs to the Irish in particular. After giving many instances of words cognate with the Latin which are aspirated in Irish, he says: "Many of the same words, and others besides, are also aspirated in several of the modern languages of Europe: as the French moyen, from medium (Irish, meadon); avoir, from *habere; mere,*

* Eclipsis occurs in modern Scotch Gaelic only in the case of r eclipsed by c, as in such phrases as *chum an t-saoghail*, to the world; *mún t-solus*, about the light.

from *mater* (Irish, máṫaıṛ), etc. In Italian—avere, from *habere*; tavola, from *tabula*, etc."

Even in English there is an attempt at a softening of the sound in such words as *thought, fraught*, etc., where the letter *g* is aspirated, and the sound made softer; but in no language has the system of softening the sounds of the consonants been brought to greater perfection than in Irish. It is well worth the labour incurred to study the Irish Language, merely to understand the beauty of Aspiration and Eclipsis, where two things totally different and antagonistic—namely, euphony and grammatical precision—have been brought together, and so employed that the result achieved is at once philosophic and beautiful.

The mark for Aspiration used in most modern Irish printed books is a dot (·) placed over the consonant that suffers a change from its original radical sound, as in the word ṁoċ, *early*, in which the c is aspirated, and gets the sound of *ch* or *gh*. Instead of the dot over the aspirated letter, some writers prefer employing the letter h after it, and write ṁaıṫ, *good*, thus—ṁaıṫh. But using an h instead of a dot has been objected to by our best Irish scholars, on the ground that the use of it makes the words unnecessarily long. For instance, in writing the phrase, a ḋeaṛḃṛaıṫṛeaċa, *his brothers*, with the dot, only fifteen letters are employed; but if the h be used instead of the dot, thus—a ḋheaṛḃhṛaıṫhṛeachа—the phrase will contain nineteen letters. The dot is therefore much the shorter and neater method of aspiration.

It is here necessary to remark that the term aspiration, as generally used for denoting the change of sound indicated by placing a dot over consonants, is not, strictly speaking, correct, because aspiration, as understood in English, means the sound of the letter *h*, whereas all dotted consonants do not take the sound of *h*, some taking the sound of the English *y*, and some of *v*, and some of *w*. In some instances the sound of the dotted letter is entirely suppressed.

The Society strongly recommends that those desirous of learning the Irish Language should lose no opportunity of speaking it, and endeavour to get the pronounciation from persons who have been accustomed to speak it.

SECOND IRISH BOOK:

PART I.

ASPIRATION.

"Aspiration" is derived from *ad-spirare*, to breathe-to. It denotes the action of the breath, by which the primary sounds of certain consonants are changed into corresponding softer sounds. Nine of the consonants are capable of this change viz: b c d f g m p r t, of these all but f m and r are *stops* of the breath, that is to say, at the end of a syllable they cause a sudden stop to the emission of the breath, or they begin a syllable with a sudden explosion thereof. But when these consonants are aspirated or breathed-to, they retain no longer their short abrupt pronunciation. For instance b as in bád is pronounced abruptly, but when this letter is aspirated or breathed-to, as it is in bád, its sound becomes like that of English *w*. f m and r, though already aspirated in their primary state are nevertheless capable of a further aspiration so as to acquire their own secondary still softer sounds It is necessary to distinguish between aspiration of a consonant as thus described and that of a vowel. Aspiration softens a consonant, but any additional breathing-to a vowel makes it stronger and rougher.

SECTION I.

SOUNDS OF THE ASPIRATED LETTERS.

In this section the sounds of the mutable letters when aspirated will be explained, and an Exercise given on each in which the letters so affected will be shown chiefly in radical words, where they, to some extent, serve to express sounds that have no special symbols in the Irish Alphabet. In the second Section the change of sound of these letters when influenced by certain parts of speech shall be treated of.

Primary Form of the Mutable Letters.

ḃ. c. ḋ. f. g. ṁ. p. s. ṫ.

Secondary (Aspirated) Form.

ḃ ċ ḋ ḟ ġ ṁ ṗ ṡ ṫ
ḃ ċ ḋ ḟ ġ ṁ ṗ ṡ ṫ

An approximation to the sound is given at the head of each Exercise. l, n, and r do not admit of aspiration. Consonants have a broad or slender sound according to the nature of the vowel which precedes or follows them. a, o, u, are *broad*, e and i, *slender* vowels.

EXERCISE I. ḃ.

ḃ *broad* sounds nearly like *w* in *w*ool, as ḃuṙ (*woor*), your. Between two *short broad* vowels it is sounded softly, much like *w* in po*w*er, as gaḃaṙ (gower), a goat.

If the *broad* vowel preceding or following ḃ, be *long*, it gets the sound either of *w* or *v*. In Munster *v* is more generally heard.

ḃ *slender* sounds exactly like *v*, as ḃí (*vee*), was. When *final*, ḃ is usually sounded like *v*, as ȝaṙḃ, rough, pronounced *gorv*.

aȝaiḃ, at (or with) you.	ȝaṙḃ, rough.
ḃí, was, were.	leaḃaṙ, a book.
ḃuṙ, your.	leanḃ, a child.
ḋuḃ, black.	liḃ, with you.
ṙíoṙ-ḃuan, steadfast.	ṙiḃ, you, ye.
ȝaḃaṙ, a goat.	ṫaṙḃ, a bull.
an, the.	ṙíoṙ, true.
ḃuan, lasting.	ṙé, he, it.
caṙa, caṙad, } a friend.	tá, is, are.

1. An ȝaḃaṙ. 2. Taṙḃ ḋuḃ. 2. ḃí ṙiḃ ȝaṙḃ. 4. ḃí ṙé ḋuḃ. 5. ḃí an ȝaḃaṙ ḋuḃ. 6. ḃí leaḃaṙ aȝaiḃ. 7. tá an leaḃaṙ aȝaiḃ. 8. ḃuṙ leanḃ. 9. Caṙa ṙíoṙ-ḃuan. 10. ḃí ȝaḃaṙ aȝaiḃ.

---

1. The goat. 2. A black bull. 3. Ye were rough. 4. He was black. 5. The goat was black. 6. A book was to you (you had a book.)[1] 7. The book is at you (you have the book.)[1] 8. Your child. 9. A steadfast friend. 10. A goat was at you (you had a goat).[1]

[1] For explanation of these idioms see observations on Exercises XIV. and XV. *First Irish Book.*

Obs.—The initial letter of the second part of a compound word (if it be aspirable), suffers aspiration for the sake of euphony, as in the example above—fíor-buan (pronounced *feervooan*); fíor, *true*, and buan, *lasting*, where the b is aspirated, to enable the two words to be more easily united. The sounds of the aspirable letters, when initial, are shown in these Exercises by words of this class, for aspirated letters do not *begin* radical words. The rule regarding formation of compound terms will not be entered into here.

Sibh, *you*, or *ye*. and bur, *your*, the second person *plural*, are never used for tú, *thou*, and do, *thy*, the second person *singular*. A few *prepositional pronouns* are here introduced in which aspirated letters occur.

EXERCISE II. ċ.

ċ *broad* has always a deep guttural sound. The word loċ, *lough*, as generally pronounced in Ireland, will afford an example.

ċ *slender* has a smooth guttural sound, as in cṁíċ, a country.

ċ *slender* when *final* is pronounced very faintly, as in deiċ, ten. These sounds are best learned by ear, as they do not now exist in English.

aċt, but.
amaċ, out.
aṫeaċ, in.
caoċ, blind.
cloċ, a stone.
cloċaiṁe, a stone-cutter
ċugam, to me, unto me
deiċ, ten.
eaċ, a steed.
fiaċ, a raven.
fiċe, twenty.
fíor-ċaṁa, a true friend
laoċ, a hero.
loċ, a lough, lake.
luċ, a mouse.

agam, at (or with) me. é, he, it.
agus, and. is, is.
beir, bring, take ní, not.
cuir, put.

1. Laoċ agus each. 2. Deiċ agus fiċe. 3. Tá an fiaċ dub. 4. Ní each é acht fiaċ. 5. Tá an loċ dub. 6. Bí an luċ caoċ. 7. Cuir an luċ amaċ. 8. Beir cloċ arteaċ ċugam. 9. Is cloċaire é. 10. Tá fíor-ċara agam.

---

1 A warrior and a steed. 2. Ten and twenty. 3. The raven is black. 4. Not a steed it (it is not a steed)[1] but a raven. 5. The lake is black. 6. The mouse was blind. 7. Put the mouse out. 8. Bring in a stone to me. 9. He is a stone-cutter.[1] 10. A true friend is with me (I have a true friend).

Obs.—fíor-ċara is a compound word; fíor, *true*, and cara, *a friend*. See observations on preceding Exercise. In the case of some adjectives which occasionally come before the noun (and a few which always occur before it), and which are exceptions to the general rule (see observations, Exercise I, *First Book*); they generally form with the noun a compound word *as in the present example*.

The learner will refer to Exercise XIV., *First Book*, for an explanation of prepositions joined to pronouns.

[1] See observations on Exercises III. and IV. *First Book*.

EXERCISE III. ḋ.

ḋ *broad* sounds somewhat like *gh* or *y* broad and guttural, as ꝼaoꝑ-ḋuine (ꝼaoꝑ, free, ḋuine, a person), a freeman, pronounced nearly *saer-ghuine*.

ḋ *slender* sounds exactly like *y* in *y*ear, as ꝼíoꝑ-ḋílıꝼ (ꝼíoꝑ, *true*, ḋílıꝼ, *fond*), *sincere*, pronounced *feer-yeelish*.

ḋ *final* is *silent*.

ḋ in the body of a word (not a compound) is *silent*.

ḋ in such words as buíḋe (*bwee*) and cꝑoíḋe (*cree*), merely lengthens the sound of the preceding letters, and preserves the correct orthography, somewhat like *gh* in mi*gh*ty, thou*gh*, etc., in English.

ḋ in the first syllable of a word, if preceded by a or o, sounds like *i* in v*ie*, or *ey* in *ey*e, as aḋaꝛc (*eyark*), a horn. The exceptions to this rule are marked with an accent thus, áḋ, *luck* (pronounced *aw*).

áḋ, luck.
aḋaꝛc, a horn.
áḋmuḋ, timber.
buíḋe, yellow.
cꝑoíḋe, a heart.
ꝼıaḋ, a deer.
ꝸaeḋılꝸ, } Irish
ꝸaeḋılꝸe, } Gaelic.
ꝸꝑáḋ, love.
maḋaḋ, } a dog.
maḋꝑaḋ, }
ꝑaḋaꝛc, sight, a view.
ꝑuaḋ, red.
ꝼaoꝑ-ḋuine, a freeman.

áluinn, beautiful.
beo, living, alive.
duine, a person.
í, she, her, it.
orraib, on you.
saor, free, cheap
so, this.
treun, brave.

1. fiadh agus adharc. 2. Madadh ruadh agus each buidhe. 3. fiach dubh agus fiadh buidhe. 4. Adhmud buidhe. 5. Adh agus gradh. 6. Tá an fiadh beo. 7. Is leabhar Gaedhilge é so. 8. Is fadharc áluinn é so. 9. Bí ádh orraib. 10. Tá croidhe treun ag saor-duine.

---

1. A deer and a horn. 2. A red dog and a yellow steed. 3. A raven and a yellow deer. 4. Yellow timber. 5. Luck and love. 6. The deer is alive. 7. This is a Gaelic book. 8. This is a beautiful view. 9. Luck was on you (ye had luck). 10. (There) is a brave heart with a freeman (A freeman has a brave heart)

Obs.—The examples buidhe, etc., given above, will show the sounds of oi and ui (diphthongs), which are very seldom used, with accent on i.

See note 2, page 18, *First Book*. so is never employed after the noun without the article being employed before the noun.

EXERCISE IV. ḟ.

ḟ is not sounded. The vowel following ḟ is very forcibly pronounced. ḟ is never *final*, and never occurs in the middle of words except compounds.

caoirfeoil (sheep-flesh), mutton.
muicfeoil (swine flesh) pork.
gearrfiadh, a hare.
fean-fear, an old man.
mairtfeoil (beef-flesh), beef.
treun-fear, a brave-man.

ag, at, or with.
caora, a sheep.
fear, a man.
feoil, flesh, meat.
mart, a beef.
muc, a pig.
fean, old.

1. Fiadh agus gearrfiadh. 2. Sean-fear agus treun-fear. 3. Caora dubh agus gearrfiadh ruadh. 4. Caora agus caoirfeoil. 5. Muc agus muicfeoil. 6. Mart agus mairtfeoil. 7. Gabhar buidhe agus gearrfiadh. 8. Bi gearrfiadh ag an fean-fear. 9. Luch agus gearrfiadh. 10. Mairtfeoil agus muicfeoil.

---

1. A deer and a hare. 2. An old man and a brave man. 3. A black sheep and a red hare. 4. A sheep and mutton. 5. A pig and pork. 6. A beef and beef. 7. A yellow goat and a hare. 8. A hare was with the old man (the old man had a hare). 9. A mouse and a hare. 10. Beef and pork.

EXERCISE V. ġ.

ġ *broad* and *slender*, sounds exactly like dh.

In the middle and end of words ḟ is quiescent, but lengthens the preceding vowel.

Aḟ, see rule for aḋ.

aḟaiḋ, a face.	foiḟiu, foiḟide, } patience.
amuiḟ, outside.	laoḟ, a calf.
asteiḟ, inside.	ríḟ, a king.
deaḟ, good.	róḟ, pleasure.
fóḟlaim, learn.	tír-ḟrádh, patriotism.

aca, with them. sí, she. tír, land, country.

1. Bí an laoḟ buíde. 2. Tá sé asteiḟ. 3. Bí sí amuiḟ. 4. Aḟaiḋ agus croíde. 5. Tá deaḟ-ríḟ aca. 6. Tá tír-ḟrádh agaibh. 7. Fóḟlaim Gaedilge. 8. Tír-ḟrádh agus foiḟiu. 9. Bí ádh agus róḟ orraibh. 10. Amuiḟ agus asteiḟ.

---

1. The calf was yellow. 2. He is inside. 3. She was outside. 4. Face and heart. 5. A good king is to them (they have, etc.). 6. Patriotism is to you (you have, etc.). 7. Learn Irish. 8. Patriotism and patience. 9. Luck and pleasure were on you. 10. Outside and inside.

Obs.—Amach and asteach (see exercise on c) are used when motion to or from a place is implied; amuiḟ and asteiḟ when the object is stationary either inside or outside.

In words like ríḟ, the final aspirated letter serves merely to give a fixed spelling, like *gh* in hi*gh* or in althou*gh*.

EXERCISE VI. ṁ.

ṁ *broad* in the beginning of a word is pronounced in the South like *v*, in the North and West like *w*. In the middle of words it is sounded very nasal.

ṁ *slender* always sounds like *v*. When *final*, ṁ broad or slender is usually sounded like *v*. The only difference between the sounds of ḃ and ṁ (*both dotted*) is that ṁ is generally nasal.

amáin, only.	lámh, a hand.
anamh, seldom.	naomh, a saint.
árd-mear, high regard.	fearmhac, firm.
damh, an ox.	feunmhar, prosperous.
fearamhail, manly.	talamh, earth.
follamh, empty.	
air, on, on him.	mear, regard.
an, whether.	tirm, dry.
aon, one.	no, or, nor.
árd, high.	

1. Lámh láidir. 2. Aon lámh amháin. 3. Bí an lámh follamh. 4. Is anamh tá sé follamh. 5. An damh agus an tarbh. 6. Bí árd-mear air an naomh. 7. An follamh no lán é? 8. An talamh tirm. 9. Is feunmhar an duine é. 10. Is fearmhac agus is fearamhail an capa é.

---

1. A strong hand. 2. One hand only. 3. The hand was empty. 4. (It) is seldom it is empty. 5. The ox and the bull. 6. (There)

was high regard on the saint. 7. Whether empty or full it (is it empty or full). 8. The dry earth. 9. It is prosperous the man he (he is a prosperous man. 10. He is a firm and manly friend.

Obs.—ḋṁaıl and ṁaṛ are suffixes, like *al* in English, by which adjectives are formed from nouns.

EXERCISE VII. ṗ.

ṗ is exactly *ph* or *f*.

ceuo-ṗṛoınn, breakfast (first meal).
lonʒ-ṗoṛc, a camp (lonʒ, a ship, hence a tent, because resembling a ship in form, and poṛc).
móṛ-ṗıan, great pain.
ull-ṗéıṛc, a monster (ull, great, and péıṛc), a great serpent

ann, in it, therein
annṛın, there, in that
annṛo, here, in this
annṛúo, there, yonder
caoın, gentle.
lonʒ, a ship.
móṛ, great.
páıṛoe, a child.
péıṛc, a reptile.
ıan, pain.
poṛc, a fort.
ṛṛoınn, a dinner, a meal.
ṛéıṛe, a supper.
ull, great.

1. ṗéıṛc aʒuṛ ull-ṗéıṛc. 2. ull-ṗéıṛc ouḃ. 3. Ói móṛ-ṗıan oṛm. 4. ṗıan aʒuṛ móṛ-ṗıan. 5. poṛc aʒuṛ lonʒ-poṛc. 6. ḃí

lonʒ-ṗoɾc aʒaiḃ ann. 7. ṗɾoinn aʒuɾ ceuo-ṗɾoinn. 8. ṗɾoinn aʒuɾ ɾéiɾe. 9. Cuiɾ ceuo-ṗɾoinn annɾo. 10. Caoin-ṗáiɾoe.

---

10. A reptile and a monster. 2. A black monster. 3. Great pain was on me. 4. Pain, and a great pain. 5. A fort and a camp. 6. A camp was to you there (you had, etc.) 7. Dinner and breakfast. 9. Dinner and supper. 9. Put breakfast here. 10. A gentle child.

EXERCISE VIII. Ṡ.

ṫ sounds exactly like *h*.

ṫ is never aspirated *before* b, c, o, ʒ, m, p, ꝛ.

ṫ aspirate never appears at the end of any word, or in middle of any word except compounds.

áɾo-ɾcoil, a high school, a college.	ṫíoɾ, below (see Obs).
	ṫuaɾ, above (,,).
móɾ-ṫeol, a main-sail.	ꝛɾom-ṫuan, a deep sleep
aníoɾ, up.	ɾeol, a sail.
anuaɾ, down.	ṫíoɾ, down (see note).
ṫáʒ, leave.	ṫuan, rest, sleep.
ṫan, stay.	ṫuaɾ, up (see note).
oɾm, on me.	ꝛaɾ, come.
ɾcoil, a school.	ꝛɾom, heavy.

1. Bí ré fuaf. 2. Bí rib fíof. 3. Cuip fuaf é. 4. Cuip fíof an leabap. 5. Tap anuaf agup fan annfo fíof. 6. Beip aníof cugam é agup fág annfo fuaf é. 7. Bí fcoil agup ápo-fcoil ann. 8. Seol agup món-feol. 9. Suan agup cnom-fuan. 10. Oí cnom-fuan opm.

---

1. He was above. 2. Ye were below. 3. Put it up. 4. Put down the book. 5. Come down (from above) and stay below. 6. Bring it up (from below) to me and leave it above. 7. (There) were a school and a college there. 8. A sail and a main-sail. 9. Rest and deep sleep. 10. (There) was a deep sleep on me.

Obs.—Motion from above is expressed by anuaf, "down", (*from above*). Motion from below by aníof "up" (*from below*). See Exercise XVIII., *First Book*. A state of rest *above* is expressed by fuaf, "above"; a similar state below is expressed by fíof, "below"; (*without motion*) as shewn in above Exercise. Siof and fuaf (f not dotted) are used to imply motion up and down (active).

EXERCISE IX. ċ.

ċ also sounds like *h*.

It is faintly sounded *when final*, except when the following word begins with a vowel.

athair, a father.
bráthair, a brother.
flaith, a prince.
go brách, for ever: brách literally signifies "judgment", and hence "go brách" *i.e.*, to (the day of) judgment, means "for ever".
liath, grey.
maith, good.
máthair, a mother.
mór-tart, great thirst.
sruth, a stream.

ceann, a head.
ceann-tíre, a headland
Éire, Ireland.
gan, without
siúr, a sister.
tart, thirst.
tinn, sick.

1. Athair maith. 2. Gan athair no máthair.
3. Siúr agus bráthair. 4. Bí an bráthair liath.
5. Tá bur máthair tinn. 6. Tá mór-tart orm.
7. Tá sruth anseo. 8. Bí ceann-tíre ann.
9. Éire go brách. 10. Is flaith seunmar é.

---

1. A good father. 2. Without father or mother. 3. Sister and brother. 4. The brother was gray. 5. Your mother is sick. 6. A great thirst is on me (I am very thirsty). 7. (There) is a stream here. 8. There was a headland there. 9. Ireland for ever. 10. He is a prosperous prince.

Obs.—bráthair and siúr may be used for brother and sister in *religion* or as members of the same society, see Exercise XI.

There is here an example of an exception to Rule regard-

ing aspiration of initial letter of second portion of a compound word. If the first part of the compound ends in ᵭ, ᴄ, ꞃ, l, n, the second part is not aspirated if its initial letter be ᵭ, ᴄ, or ꞃ, as in the word "ceannᵭire" in above Exercise.

EXERCISE X.

This Exercise contains examples of aspirated letters nearly silent in the body of words. In some words ᵭ and ȝ are inserted merely to make a second syllable and prevent a hiatus, as no number of vowels meeting in a word can form more than one syllable. This insertion of adventitious letters is frequently used in the inflections of words.

áiᵭȝċe, special.
baoȝal, danger.
buaḋaiᵭᴄ, trouble.
buíḋeaċ, thankful.
buíḋeaċar, thanks, gratitude.
ceannuíḋe, a merchant.
ᵭiaḋaire, a labourer.
ᵭóḋa, valiant.
ȝleoḋaċ, noisy, quarrelsome

mé, I, me. ᵭíoᴄ, off thee (*Idiom*, to thee).

1. Buíḋeaċar leaᴄ. 2. Tá mé buíḋeaċ ᵭíoᴄ. 3. Bí buaḋaiᵭᴄ oᵭm. 4. Bí ré ȝleoḋaċ. 5. Ir ᵭóḋa an laoċ é. 6. Tá baoȝal annᵭo. 7. Ir maiṫ an ᵭiaḋaire é. 8. Baoȝal aȝur buaḋaiᵭᴄ. 9. Buíḋeaċar áiᵭȝċe leaᴄ. 10. Ceannuíḋe aȝur ᵭiaḋaire.

1. Thanks with you. 2. I am thankful to you. 3. Trouble was on me. 4. He was quarrelsome. 5. He is a valiant warrior. 6. (There) is danger here. 7. He is a good labourer. 8. Danger and trouble. 9. Special thanks with you. 10. A merchant and a husbandman.

EXERCISE XI.

This Exercise contains a few more difficult words in which two aspirate letters come together.

cat-bárn, a helmet (cat, a battle, bárn, top or head).
clod-buailtce, printed (clod, type, and buail, strike).
dearbráthair, a brother (dearb, real, and bráthair, a brother), a real brother, as distinguished from a brother in religion or society.
dearb-siúr, a sister, a real sister.
leat-mharb, half dead (leat and marb).
lobtha, rotten.
luachmar, precious.
luib-gort, a herb garden (luib and gort).
naomhta, holy.
neamhthairbeach, unprofitable (neamh, *un*, and tairbeach).
raibhin, rich, fertile.
ubhall-gort, an orchard, *i.e.*, an apple garden (ubhall and gort).

bárr, top
buail, strike
cat, a battle
clod, type, a nail
dearb, real
duine, a man, a person
gort, a garden, a field
leat, half
lúbta, looped, bent.
luib, a herb, a plant
marb, dead
neam, *un*, *in*, *not* (negative particle)
tairbeach, profitable
uball, an apple

1. Bí ré lúbta. 2. Bí ré lóbta. 3. Bí rí leatmharb. 4. Duine naomta. 5. Leabar luachmar. 6. Leabar clodbuailte. 7. Uball agus uball-gort rairbin. 8. Uball-gort agus luib-gort neam-tairbeach. 9. Bí cat-bárr air an laoch. 10. Dearb-ríúr agus dearbráthair.

---

1. It was looped. 2. It was rotten. 3. She was half dead. 4. A holy man. 5. A precious book. 6. A printed book. 7. An apple and a rich orchard. 8. An orchard and an unprofitable herb garden. 9. (There) was a helmet on the warrior. 10. A (real) sister and brother.

Obs.—A few other compounds are here shewn. The learner will with little difficulty be able to pronounce them by attending to the foregoing Rules and Exercises on aspirates final and initial. The aspirate letters, though in some cases quiescent, or nearly so, are retained in spelling, since, if rejected, the etymology of the word would be lost, and the orthography unsettled and without Rule.

EXERCISE XII.

THE NUMBERS UP TO TEN.

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
aon, one	céud, aonmhad, first
dó, dá, two	dara, second
trí, three	tríar, third
ceathair, ceithre, four	ceathramhad, fourth
cúig, five.	cúigeadh, fifth
sé, six	seigeadh, sixth
seacht, seven	seachtmhad, seventh
ocht, eight	ochtmhad, eighth
naoi, nine	naomhad, ninth
deich, ten	deachmhad, tenth

ba, cows (plu. of bó)	lá, a day
bean, a woman	mná, women (plu. of bean)
bó, a cow	páin, a spade (*dat.*)
bróg, a shoe	pán, a spade
bróga, shoes	sin, that
cos, a foot	

1. Aon lá. 2. Sin é an dó. 3. An dá páin. 4. Trí bróga. 5. Ceathair agus cúig. 6. Ceithre mná. 7. Na cúig ba. 8. An céud leabhar. 9. An dara cos. 10. An tríar lá.

---

1. One day. 2. That is (the) two. 3. The two spades. 4. Three shoes. 5. Four and five. 6. Four women. 7. The five cows. 8. The first book. 9. The second foot. 10. The third day.

Obs.— ᵭó and ceaċaıṛ are used without a noun.

ᵭá and ceiċṛe precede and qualify nouns.

ᵭá requires the article and noun in the *singular* number if masc. *nominative*, if fem. *dative*, as in example 3; but the adjective which qualifies it is plural. The other numbers given above take the plural, except aon.

When cardinal numbers are used *without* a noun they require the article to be expressed *except in counting*.

All ordinal numbers require the article.

The c in ċeuᵭ, first, is aspirated.

The ᵭ in ᵭá, two, is often aspirated, chiefly when the preceding word ends in a vowel.

EXERCISE XIII.

THE NUMERALS FROM ELEVEN TO TWENTY.

aon-ᵭeuᵹ, eleven	aonṁaᵭ-ᵭeuᵹ, eleventh
ᵭo-ᵭeuᵹ or ᵭá-ᵭeuᵹ, twelve	ᵭaṛa-ᵭeuᵹ, twelfth
ᵴṛí-ᵭeuᵹ, thirteen	ᵴṛeaṛ-ᵭeuᵹ, thirteenth
ceaċaıṛ-ᵭeuᵹ or ceiċṛe-ᵭeuᵹ, fourteen	ceaċṛaṁaᵭ-ᵭeuᵹ, fourteenth
cúiᵹ-ᵭeuᵹ, fifteen	cúiᵹeaᵭ-ᵭeuᵹ, fifteenth
ṛé-ᵭeuᵹ, sixteen	ṛeiṛeaᵭ-ᵭeuᵹ, sixteenth
ṛeaċt-ᵭeuᵹ, seventeen	ṛeaċtṁaᵭ-ᵭeuᵹ, seventeenth
oċt-ᵭeuᵹ, eighteen	oċtṁaᵭ-ᵭeuᵹ, eighteenth
naoi-ᵭeuᵹ, nineteen	naoṁaᵭ-ᵭeuᵹ, nineteenth
ṛiċe, twenty	ṛiċeaᵭ, twentieth

ál, a brood eun, a bird mí, a month

1. Aon lá deug. 2. Dá lá deug. 3. An ceathair-deug. 4. An cúigeadh mí deug. 5. Fiche cor. 6. An fichead fear. 7. An dá eun agus an tríar ál. 8. An cuigeadh lá deug agus an fichead mí. 9. Deich mná agus fiche fear. 10. An fiche fear.

---

1. Eleven days. 2. Twelve days. 3. (The) fourteen. 4. The fifteenth month. 5. Twenty feet. 6. The twentieth man. 7. The two birds and the third brood. 8. The fifteenth day and the twentieth month. 9. Ten women and twenty men. 10. The twenty men.

Obs.—Deug (for deich) is equivalent to the English "teen" (from ten). When a number greater than ten, composed of a simple numeral and deug is expressed, the noun is placed between the number and deug as above.

fiche, and all the multiples of deich take the noun in the singular number.

EXERCISE XIV.

The following sentences contain only words previously used, and will form a simple and useful Exercise on the mutable letters and their sounds, as shown in the foregoing Exercises. A translation is unnecessary. All the words used are given at the end of the book.

act, but; má, if; sparán, a purse.

A

1. Bí an dam agus an fiadh fuadh.
2. Bí an madadh fuadh, agus an luch liath.
3. Bí an dá eun buídhe agus an fiach dubh.
4. Dá laogh agus fiche gearr-fhiadh.
5. Aon ullpéirt amháin agus péirt dubh.
6. Muc agus mart, dam agus tarbh.
7. Bí caoir-fheoil agus mairt-fheoil agus muic-fheoil agaibh.
8. Bí gabar agaibh annrin, agus laogh buídhe.
9. Míle buídheachar leat, agus áth agus fóghmhart.
10. Bí fir bhuídheach díom.

B

1. Cuir an madadh amach.
2. Bí bur leanbh artigh, agus bí fuan air.
3. Deir na bhóga arteach cugam annro.
4. Bí fé amuigh, agus bí mór-fhian air.
5. Bí an fean-fhear liath.
6. Bí mór-thart ormm, agus bí thom-fhuan air.
7. Bí an fear garbh, agus bí cath-bárr air.
8. Ir anam bí fé air fcoil, acht tá fé air árd-fcoil anoir.
9. Ir luibh-ghort neam-thairbheach é, acht ir ubhall-ghort fairdhir é.
10. Bí port agus longphort agaibh.

C

1. Cuir suas an leaban clódh-buailte.
2. Tá baogal agus buadhairt annso síos.
3. Beir síos sise abhaic, agus fág sise cathbárr suas.
4. Tar anuas cugam, agus fan annso síos.
5. Beir aníos cugam na bróga agus fág suas iad.
6. Bí an láimh lán, ach bí an sparán follamh.
7. Bí an leaban naomhta, luachmar, agus bí árdmheas air.
8. Bí an leanbh gleodhach, agus bí an abhaic lúbtha.
9. Bí an clochaire caoch, agus an ceannuidhe leathmharbh.
10. Bí foighid agus grádh ag an naomh.

D

1. An dó é, no ceathair, no cúig?
2. Deich mná agus dá each deug agus sise caoga.
3. Bí trí míle each annsin agus cúig céad laoch.
4. An dara lá deug agús an sheachd mí.
5. Bí naoi mná agus dá leanbh deug annsin.
6. Bí an deachmhadh cloch agaibh.
7. Bí ceithre bróga agaibh.
8. 'Admud lobhta agus uball maith.

9. Is fadharc álainn é sin.
10. Bí croídhe cródha agus aghaidh fearamhail ag an laoch.

E

1. Aitheas agus máthas, dearbh-shúil agus dearbhráthair.
2. Dearbhráthair agus bráthair, dearbh-shúil agus súil.
3. Ceud-phoinn agus phoinn agus péine.
4. Bí an talamh maith agus an chraobhaine feunmhar.
5. Bí an deagh-ríogh fean agus an flaith chródha.
6. Tá aon loch deug agus fiche fhuch agus ceanntóire annsin.
7. Tá fíor-charadh fearmhach agus fíor-bhuan agam.
8. Theun-fear agus faor-dhuine.
9. Má tá tír-ghrádh agat, fógluim gaedhilge
10. 'Eire go bráth.

SECTION II.

Euphony is the basis on which the affected sounds of the mutable consonants rest. In order to prevent the confusion which would arise from letters being changed in sound according to the ideas of euphony prevailing

in different districts, and even among different individuals, it is clear that the changes of these letters, and the positions in which they suffer change, must be regulated by some system. In showing the secondary sounds of these letters in the preceding exercises, we merely used the aspirated letters in words to which they essentially belong, and where they may be said in some sense to fill the place of additional letters like *v*, *w*, etc. We now come to treat of them in cases where the initial, which in one instance has its natural sound, in another instance changes that sound into a kindred one (as b into *v*), when influenced by certain parts of speech expressed or understood before it. The system which Irish Grammarians have laid down for the regulation of these changes is contained in the following rules, which, although belonging to Grammar proper, are here given in order that the learner may fully understand this subject.

In the succeeding Exercises some inflected forms of nouns and verbs will be met with, but we shall not here enter upon Declension or Conjugation. All such forms will be explained as they occur, but to enter fully into the rules regarding them would, at this stage, be premature. The rules regarding Gender are also held over, but the gender of each word is shown in the vocabulary at the end of the book.

RULES FOR ASPIRATION.

RULE I.

The ARTICLE, an, *the*, causes aspiration of the initial consonant (if aspirable) of *feminine* nouns in the nominative and accusative cases.

EXERCISE I.

Examples of Feminine Nouns as influenced by the Article.

an bean, the woman
an bain-feis, the wedding
an beatha, the life
an bliadhain, the year
an bó, the cow
an cathair, the city
an cloch, the stone
an colann, the body
an faire, the sea
an fuinneog, the window
an gaoth, the wind
an maidin, the morning
an maighdean, the maiden
an máthair, the mother
an min, the meal
an pós, the kiss
an proinn, the dinner

EXERCISE II.

aosta, aged
glac, take, receive
láidir, strong
mín, fine

1. Tá an bean aosta. 2. Is maith an bliadhain í

ꝼo. 3. Tá an bó deaꝛg. 4. Bí an cathaiꝛ móꝛ. 5. Tá an cloc luachmaꝛ. 6. Tá an ꝼaingᵹe láidiꝛ. 7. Tá an ᵹaoth gaꝛb. 8. Tá an min mín. 9. Tá an maidin bheáᵹ. 10. Glac an ꝼꝛoinn.

---

1. The woman is aged. 2. This is a good year. 3. The cow is red. 4. The city was large. 5. The stone is precious. 6. The sea is strong. 7. The wind is rough. 8. The meal is fine. 9. The morning is fine. 10. Take the dinner.

Obs.—Feminine nouns beginning with d or t are not influenced by the article, as an teine, *the fire*, the sound of n in an being sufficiently euphonious with these letters. Beginning with ꝼ they are not aspirated, but suffer a change which will be explained when treating of Eclipsis.

The learner will remember that ꝼ before b, c, d, g, m, p, t, cannot be aspirated, as an-ꝼpeal, *the scythe.*

RULE II.

The Article causes aspiration of the initial consonant (if aspirable) of *masculine* nouns in the genitive case singular.

baꝛd, a bard	ꝼeaꝛ, a man
buachaill, a cowboy	ꝼion, wine
capall, a horse	ꝼocal, a word
cath, a battle	manach, a monk
cláꝛ, a table	pobal, a people

Exercise III.

Examples of genitive case of Masculine Nouns as influenced by the Article.

an baile, of the town	an fíona, of the wine.
an báird, of the bard	an fir, of the man
an buachalla, of the cowboy	an focail, of the word
	an gnó, of the work
an capaill, of the horse	an gadhuidhe, of the thief
an catha, of the battle	an mála, of the bag
an cisde, of the chest	an manaigh of the monk
an clár, of the table	an pobail, of the people

Exercise IV.

cleas, craft	mac, a son
dorn, a fist	ór, gold
glas, a lock	sráid, a street
lán, the full	teach, a house
log, a hollow	

1. Sráid an baile. 2. Mac an báird. 3. Dorn an buachalla. 4. Log an catha. 5. Glas an cisde. 6. Cos an fir. 7. Cleas an gadhuidhe. 8. Lán an mála. 9. Teach an manaigh. 10. Ór an pobail.

---

1. (The) street of the town. 2. The son of the bard. 3. The fist of the cowboy. 4. The hollow of the battle. 5. The lock of the chest

6. The foot of the man. 7. The craft of the thief. 8. The full of the bag. 9. The house of the monk. 10. The gold of the people.

Obs.—Nouns beginning with ᴏ, ᴄ, or ꞅ are exceptions. See observations on Rule I.

RULE III.

COMPOUND WORDS.

In compound words, no matter from what parts of speech they are formed, the initial letter of the second part is aspirated, if it be of the aspirable class. Some examples have been already shown in preceding Exercises.*

Exercise V.

Examples of Compound Words.

clᴏg-ċeaċ, a bell-house
ᴏeaġ-ᴏuine, a good-man
ꞅaᴏl-ċú, a wolf (*wild-dog*)
ꞅíᴏn-ᴅuan, steadfast
ꞅíᴏn-ᴅílꞅ, sincere
laᴏiġ-ꞅeᴏil (calf flesh), veal
ꞅean-ᴅean, an old woman
árᴏ-ríġ, a monarch, a high-king

* See Obs. at foot of this Exercise.

bain-ríogan, a queen (*i.e., a woman-king*)
bain-tíghearna, a lady, (*i.e., a woman-lord*)
buan-fhaoghalach, long-lived
buan-fhearmhach, persevering (*lasting-firm*)

Exercise VI.

árrda, ancient
'Eirneann, of Ireland (genitive of 'Eire)
uasal, noble.

1. An rígh agus an bain-ríogan. 2. 'Airdrígh agus bain-tíghearna. 3. Bain-ríogan 'Eirneann. 4. An faol-chú agus an gearr-fhiadh. 5. Deagh-dhuine naomhtha. 6. Tír-ghrádh buan-fhearmhach. 7. Bí an flaith buan-fhaoghalach. 8. Clogh-theach árrda. 9. Tá an bain-tíghearna uasal. 40. Tá an deagh-dhuine fairdbir.

---

1. The king and the Queen. 2. A monarch and a lady. 3. Queen of Ireland. 4. The wolf and the hare. 5. A holy good man. 6. Persevering patriotism. 7. The prince was long-lived. 8. An ancient bell-house. 9. The lady is noble. 10. The good man is rich.

Obs.—When the first part of a compound ends in d, t, r, l, or n, and the second begins with d, or t, the latter is not aspirated. As this Rule is entirely based on Euphony, practice is the best guide to show when the aspirate is required to make the two words unite smoothly.

Exercise VII.

Where the latter part of a compound word is in the genitive case no aspiration takes place. Several instances occurred in the *First Book*, and an Exercise is now given on words of this kind.

aill, a cliff	gail, vapour
árd, high, loud	glic, wise
ceol, music	iarann, iron
cogadh, war	muir, sea
donn, brown	teine, fire
fios, knowledge	uisge, water

cú-mara (dog of the sea), a sea-dog.
fear-ceoil (man of music), a musician.
fear-feasa (man of knowledge) a seer, wizard
laogh-mara, (calf of the sea), a seal.
long-cogaidh, a ship of war.
long-gaile (boat of vapour), a steamboat.
obair-teine (work of fire), a fire-work.

bóthar-iarainn (road of iron), a railroad.
mac-alla (son of the cliff), an echo.
obair-uisge (work of water), a water-work.

1. Tá an bóthar-iarainn annso anoir. 2. Bí an long-gaile lán. 3. Tá an long-cogaidh follamh. 4. Bí an fear-feasa glic. 5. An fear-ceoil agus an fear-feasa. 6. Obair-teine agus obair-uisge. 7. Bí an laogh-mára donn. 8. An long-cogaidh agus an long-gaile. 9. Bí an mac-alla árd. 10. Cú-mara dubh.

1. The railroad is here now. 2. The steamboat was full. 3. The man of war is empty. 4. The seer was wise. 5. The musician and the seer. 6. A fire-work and a water-work. 7. The seal was brown. 8. The man of war and the steamboat. 9. The echo was loud (high). 10. A black sea-dog.

RULE IV.

PROPER NAMES.

When the latter of two nouns is a proper name in the genitive case it suffers aspiration, if the article be not expressed.

Exercise VIII.

aimṙiṙ, time	Mic̓il, of Michael
árḋeaṙḃoṡ, an archbishop	muinṫiṙ, people
	Pátṙaic, Patrick
Bṙíġiḋ, Brigid	Peaḋaṙ, Peter
Bṙíġḋe, of Brigid	Peaḋaiṙ, of Peter
Caiṫilín, Catherine	Poṙṫláiṙġe, Waterford
Coṙcaċ, Cork	ṙúil, an eye
Coṙcaíġe, of Cork	Ṫomáṙ, Thomas
inġean, a daughter	Ṫomáiṙ, of Thomas
Máiṙe, Mary	Ṫuam, Tuam
Mic̓eál, Michael	Ṫuama, of Tuam.

Examples.

1. 'Aṙoeaṙpoꝛ Ṫuama. 2. Aimṙiṙ Ṗáṫṙaic. 3. Inꝺean Ṫomáiṙ. 4. Ḃean Mic̀il. 5. Muinṫiṙ Ċoṙcaíꝺe. 6. Mac Máiṙe. 7. Ṫeaċ Ċaiṫilín. 8. Súil Ḃṙíꝺoe. 9. Caṫaiṙ Ṗoṙṫláiṙꝺe. 10. Capall Ṗeaꝺaiṙ.

---

1. Archbishop of Tuam. 2. (The) time of Patrick. 3. Thomas's daughter. 4. Michael's wife. 5. (The) people of Cork. 6. Mary's son. 7. Catherine's house. 8. Brigid's eye. 9. (The) City of Waterford. 10. Peter's horse.

Exercise IX.

Exception.

Family names following "o" or "ua" (descendant), and "mac" (son), though *always* in the genitive case, do not suffer aspiration, but after "ni" (daughter), they do.

Obs.—1. But these names suffer aspiration when "mac" means literally a "*son*", and "ua", an actual "*grandson*", and not a descendant, as a member of a clan.

2. Also these names are aspirated when they follow the genitive case of these prefixes (ui of a descendant, mic of a son). The following Exercise will show these peculiarities.

Bṙian, Brian	Dómnaill, of Daniel
Bṙiain, of Brian	Taóg, Teig, Thaddeus
Dómnall, Daniel	Taóg, of Teig.

1. Tomáṙ mac Taóg. 2. Tomáṙ Mac Taóg. 3. Páṫṙaic ua Bṙiain. 4. Páṫṙaic O'Bṙiain. 5. Dómnall O'Connaill. 6. Mac Dómnaill Ui Connaill. 7. Tomáṙ O'Goṙmain. 8. Bean Tomáiṙ Ui Goṙmain. 9. Máiṙe Ni Bṙiain. 10. Ingean Máiṙe Ni Bṙiain.

---

1. Thomas, son of Teig (Rule IV. and Obs. 1). 2. Thomas Mac Teig (excep.). 3. Patrick, grandson of Brian (Rule IV. and Obs. 1). 4. Patrick O'Brien (exception). 5. Daniel O'Connell (exception). 6. Son of (Rule IV.) Daniel O'Connell (Obs. 2). 7. Thomas O'Gorman. 8. Wife of (Rule IV.) Thomas O'Gorman. 9. Mary O'Brien ("ni", see exception). 10. Daughter of (Rule IV.) Mary O'Brien.

Obs.—1. The learner has here some examples of family names. The prefix "O" or "ua" signifies—1st, a "*grandson*" (as in Example 3, Exercise IX.); 2nd, a "*descendant*", or member of a family claiming a common ancestor (as in Examples IV. and V., same Exercise). Mac signifies a "*son*", and is also prefixed to the name of an ancestor to form a family name. It follows the same rules as "ua".

2. "ua" and "mac" being the prefixes for names of males, "ni" (contracted for "ingean", a "daughter") is used for female names, since it is clear we could not say Maiṙe Mac Caṙṫaiġ (*i.e.*, *son* of Caṙṫaċ), though used ignorantly in English.

RULE V.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives beginning with mutable consonants and agreeing with the nouns which they qualify are aspirated in the following instances:

1st, In the nominative and accusative singular *feminine*.

2nd, In the genitive singular *masculine*.

3rd, In the vocative singular of both genders, and in the dative.

EXERCISE X.

Examples of First Instance.

Aill ġeal, a white cliff
bó bán, a white cow
bróg fairrinġ, a wide shoe
cor fada, a long foot
cuirle dearg, a red vein
dair ġarb, a rugged oak
driseog ġlas, a green brier
feoil maith, good meat
fuinneog forgailte, an open window
léim mór a great leap
maidin bhreáġ, a fine morning
scian ġeur, a sharp knife
tír fearmhar, a prosperous country

EXERCISE XI.

1. An feoil maith. 2. An cor fada mór. 3,

An bpóg fairrinj. 4. An' dair garb. 5. An' rgian geur. 6. An bó dub. 7. Is maidin álainn bneáj í. 8. Tír fairsing feunmar. 9. Aill geal mór. 10. Tá fuinneog forgailte annsin.

---

1. The good meat. 2. The long big foot. 3. The wide shoe. 4. The rough oak. 5. The sharp knife. 6. The black cow. 7. It is a beautiful fine morning. 8. A rich prosperous country. 9. A great white cliff. 10. (There) is an open window there.

Obs.—d and t are excepted if the noun ends in n, and sometimes before a broad vowel.

The adjective is seldom aspirated in the plural.

For the sake of Euphony, the "d" in "dam" and "duit" is generally aspirated whenever the preceding word ends in a vowel or an aspirated consonant.

Exercise XII.

bán, white	ceol, music
beo, living	dearg, red
bneac, speckled	fuar, cold
cat, a cat	mór, large

Examples of Second Instance.

baile móir, of a large town.
cait bric, of a speckled cat.
capaill báin, of a white horse.
ceoil binn, of harmonious music.
duille móir, of a large leaf.

[1] See Rule I., and Obs. on d and t, and r before mutes, page 36.

duine dona, of an unfortunate man.
duine sona, of a fortunate man.
sáinne buidhe, of a yellow ring.
fíona dearg, of red wine.
fir bí, of a living man.
fir mór, of a big man.
scolaire cliarce, of an expert scholar.
tígearna cróda, of a valiant chieftain.
tobair fuair, of a cold well.
uisge milis, of sweet water.

Exercise XIII.

blas, taste	sráid, a street
ceann, a head	srian, a bridle
eolas, knowledge	

1. Sráid an baile mór. 2. Cluas capaill báin. 3. Leanb an fir mór. 4. Eolas an scolaire cliarce. 5. Fuaim an ceoil binn. 6. Blas uisge milis. 7. Ceann an duine mór. 8. Uisge tobair fuair. 9. Ádh an duine dona. 10. Sógh an duine sona.

---

1. (The) street of the large town. 2. (The) ear of a white horse. 3. (The) child of the big man. 4 (The) knowledge of the expert scholar. 5. (The) sound of the harmonious music 6. (The) taste of sweet water. 7. (The) head of the big man. 8. Water of a cold well. 9. (The) luck of the unfortunate man. 10. (The) pleasure of the fortunate man.

Exercises on the *third* instance of this Rule, nouns and adjectives aspirated in the *dative*, are held over till we come to treat of the influence of prepositions (Rule XII.), which are always used with that case. Exercises on nouns and adjectives aspirated in the *vocative* are held over till we treat of the sign of that case under interjections (Rule XIII).

NOTE.—The nominative plural masculine of adjectives is often aspirated when the preceding noun ends in a consonant.

Examples.

fir mhóra, big men.
focail chaomha, gentle words.
leinb fhlána, healthy children.
urláir thioirma, dry floors.

RULE VI.

The following numeral adjectives cause aspiration, viz.:—The cardinal numbers aon (one), and dá (two), and their compounds, and the ordinal numbers ceud, tríar.

EXERCISE XIV.

1. An ceud fear. 2. Dá fhinne. 3. Aon fhíorbeus. 4. An ceud bliadhain. 5. Dá fhear deug. 6. Aon chapall deug. 7. An tríar

mí deug. 8. Dá fear agus deic mná. 9. Aon mac deug. 10. An ceud fear agus an tres bean.

---

1. The first man. 2. Two rings. 3. Eleven children. 4. The first year. 5. Twelve men. 6. Eleven horses. 7. The thirteenth month. 8. Two men and ten women. 9. Eleven sons. 10. The first man and the third woman.

The learner will refer to Exercise XII. (Section I.), on the numbers. Aon does not aspirate before d or t. (See Obs. on Rule I.)

RULE VII.

PRONOUNS.

The possessive pronouns, mo (my), do (thy), a (his), cause aspiration of the initial consonants (if aspirable) of the noun before which they are placed.

Exercise XV.

Examples.

a bhráthair, his brother
mo chuisle, my pulse
a dorn, his fist
a fearann, his field
a fuil, his blood
do mháthair, thy mother
a muintir, his people
do pháiste, thy child
do fhrón, thy nose.
mo theanga, my tongue
mo thír, my country

Exercise XVI.

When mo and do are followed by a vowel the o is omitted, and an apostrophe inserted to mark its absence, also before the letter f.

dúnta, shut	óg, young
ionmuin, dear	flán, well, healthy

1. Mo bhráthair ionmuin. 2. Tá m'athair flán. 3. Bí m' fuil dearg. 4. Tá a dorn dúnta. 5. Do fáilte óg. 6. Bí a muintir fairbir. 7. Mo tír agus mo muintir. 8. A athair agus a máthair. 9. Bí mo fáilte artig acht bí do bhráthair amuig. 10. Mo churle agus mo ghrádh.

---

1. My dear brother. 2. My father is well. 3. My blood was red. 4. His fist is shut. 5. Thy young child. 6. His people were rich. 7. My country and my people. 8. His father and his mother. 9. My child was in, but your brother was outside. 10. My pulse and my love.

A (her) causes no change, except before vowels, as will be shown in Rules of Eclipsis. A (their), ár (our), and bur (your), will also be treated of under Eclipsis.

For aspiration with relative pronoun, see Rule X.

RULE VIII.

VERBS.

Verbs beginning with a mutable consonant are aspirated in the infinitive mood by the particles do or a.

Exercise XVII.

Examples.

do or a, bualadh, to strike
do or a, coisg, to check
do or a, cur, to put
do or a, deunadh, to do
do or a, dúnadh, to shut
do or a, fógradh, to warn
do or a, fulang, to suffer
do or a, gabáil, to take
do or a, guidhe, to pray
do or a, maidhain, to live
do or a, pósadh, to marry
do or a, seachnadh, to shun
do or a, siúbal, to walk
do or a, tabairt, to give

Exercise XVIII.

doras, a door
go maith, well
go trom, heavily
peacadh, sin
sgrios, ravage
toil, will

1. Buidheachas do tabairt. 2. Do thoil a dheunadh. 3. Sean-fear a pósadh. 4. An madadh a chur amach. 5. An tír do sgrios. 6. Peacadh a seachnadh. 7. An gaduidhe a gabáil. 8. An fear a bualadh go trom. 9. Rian a fulang. 10. An doras a dúnadh.

1. To give thanks. 2.[1] Thy will to do. 3. To marry an old man. 4. To put out the dog. 5. To ravage the country. 6. To shun sin. 7. To take the thief. 8. To strike the man heavily. 9. To suffer pain. 10. To shut the door.

[1] The learner will remember the rules about ꞇ in Exercise VIII, Section I.

[2] The learner will remember that ꝫo before an adjective forms an adverb. See observations at foot of Exercise XIV., *First Book*.

RULE IX.

Verbs beginning with a mutable consonant are aspirated in the perfect tense, indicative mood, active voice, and in the conditional mood of both voices. The particle ꝺo is generally placed before the verb in such instances; ꝑo is also used chiefly in composition with other particles, as in ꝫuꝑ, ná'ꝑ, etc.

Exercise XIX.

Examples of ꝺo.

ꝺo ḃıꝺeaꞇ, I was
ꝺo ḃí mé, I was
ꝺo ḃíoꝺaꝑ, they were
ꝺo ḃuaıl꞉ınn, I would strike
ꝺo ċeannuıꝫ ꞇıḃ, ye bought
ꝺo ꝺún ꞇé, he shut
ꝺ' ꞇóꝫluım ꞇé, he learned
ꝺo ꝫꝑáꝺuıꝫ ꞇé, he loved

do maith ré, he forgave
do póg ré, he kissed
do siúbalfainn, I would walk
do tangadar, they came
do tiocfá, thou wouldst come
do tug ré, he gave

Exercise XX.

airgiod, silver, money — leat, with thee
dóib, to them — tú, thee

1. Do póg ré é. 2. Do maith ré dóib. 3. Do tangadar annsin. 4. Siúbalfainn leat. 5. Tug ré airgiod dóib. 6. Do tiocfá annso. 7. Do ghrádaig ré a tír. 8. D' foglaim ré Gaedilge. 9. Do ceannaig sib leabar. 10. Do buailfinn tú.

---

1. He kissed him. 2. He forgave (to) them. 3. They came there. 4. I would walk with thee. 5. He gave money to them. 6. Thou wouldst come here. 7. He loved his country. 8. He learned Irish. 9. Ye bought a book. 10. I would strike thee.

Obs.—When the pronoun is expressed as in the above instance, do bí mé, and in all the Examples hitherto used in these books, the verb is in the analytic form of conjugation, and does not change in person or number. When the pronoun is not expressed, but is included in the form of a verb, as in the above instance, do tangadar, the verb is in the synthetic form, and changes in person and number.

This remark is made here to account for the verbs hitherto used not having changed in person or number.

The sign ꝺo is often omitted, as in some of the above Examples. ṫú (ṫ dotted) is the accusative case of tú (thou); é of ꞇé, he; ınn of ꞇınn, we; ıḃ of ꞇıḃ, you; ıaꝺ of ꞇıaꝺ, they. These forms are used as nominatives with the verb ıꞇ. (See Obs., page 17, *First Book.*)

Exercise XXI.

Examples of ꞇo.

ꞇo enters into the composition of the following particles which precede the perfect tense of verbs. It causes aspiration of the initial following it.

ᴀꞇ, whether (in past time), compounded of ᴀn and ꞇo.

ʒuꞇ, that (in past time), compounded of ʒo and ꞇo.

munᴀꞇ, unless (in past time), compounded of muna and ꞇo.

ná'ꞇ—naċᴀꞇ, whether not—that not (in time past), compounded of naċ and ꞇo.

níoꞇ, not (in past time), compounded of ní and ꞇo.

ᴀꞇ ḃuaıl mé (whether) struck I?

ʒuꞇ ḃuaıl tú, that you struck.

munᴀꞇ ḃuaıl ꞇé, if he did not strike (unless he struck.

naċᴀꞇ ḃuaıl ꞇınn } that we did not strike.

ná'ꞇ ḃuaılıꝺ ꞇınn } that we may not strike.

Exercise XXII.

an té, he who	foillrigeas, I showed
beannuig, bless	fcuir, cease
buaileas, I struck	tainic, came

1. An buaileas? 2. Nior tainic fé. 3. Munar foillrigeas. 4. An buail tú é? 5. Nior beannuig tú mé. 6. Nior fcuir finn. 7. An dorar nacar dún mé. 8. Leabar nacar tug fé. 9. An té nacar gráduig mé. 10. Ná'r cuirid fé fíor é.

---

1. Did I strike? 2. He came not. 3. If I have not shown. 4. Did you strike him? 5. You did not bless me. 6. We did not cease. 7. The door which I did not shut. 8. A book which he did not give. 9. He whom (the individual) I did not love. 10. That he may not put it down.

RULE X.

Verbs beginning with a mutable consonant are aspirated after ní, no, not; má, if; mar, as; rul, before; and after the relative pronoun a, who, which (sometimes do), whether expressed or understood.

Exercise XXIII.

Examples.

ní beiṫ ré, he will not be
a caillear é, who loses it
a deunar é, who does it
mar foillriġeann mé, as I show
ní fuil ré, he is not
a ġrádaiġ inn,[1] who loved us
a mealla ib,[1] who deceives you
má pósann tú, if you marry.
má faoileann tu, if you think
a, who thought.
ful tangar, before I came

Exercise XXIV.

a, his, hers, its. mar sin, so, as that.

1. Ní beiṫ ré go bráṫ 2. An té a caillear an cath. 3. Ma faoileann tú mar sin. 4. Is é sin mealar mé. 5. An té do ġrádaiġ inn.[1] 6. Ní fuil ré annso anoir. 7 Is é nearc a deunar cearc. 8. Má posann tú reanduine. 9. A caill a fláinte. 10. Mar foillriġear ful tangar.

---

1. It will not be for ever. 2. He who loses the battle. 3. If you think so. 4. It is

[1] In the spoken language sinn and sib are more frequently used, but the forms inn and ib are more correct in this case.

that (which) deceives me. 5. The individual who loved us. 6. He is not here now. 7. It is might which makes right. 8. If you marry an old man. 9. Who lost his health. 10. As I showed before I came.

Obs.—ꝺo is frequently used before the perfect tense with the force of a relative pronoun, but ᕼ is also written before it, as in Examples above.

The learner should distinguish the following words:—ꝺo, thy (a possessive pronoun), from ꝺo, used as a relative, ꝺo, to (sign of infinitive), ꝺó, particle before certain tenses), ꝺo, to (prep.), ꝺó, two, ꝺó (prefix), ꝺó, to him (prepositional pronoun).

ᕼ, his, her, or their (possessive pronoun), from ᕼ, who, which (relative), ᕼ, to (sign of infinitive), ᕼ, o (sign of vocative case), ᕼ, in (*prep.*)

These will be distinguished by their position and the context.

RULE XI.

The particles ᕼn, very; ɲó, too, exceedingly; ɾáɲ, very, excessively, which are chiefly used as prefixes to adjectives, cause aspiration.

There are many particles, such as ᕼn, corresponding to *in* or *un*, ᕼċ, corresponding to *e* ɲeᕼṁ, to *in* or *un*, etc., which cause aspiration; but as these may be considered as forming compounds in each case with the word they precede, it is not necessary to give much attention to them here.

Exercise XXV.

Examples.

an-bhreágh, very fine
an-mhaith, very good
ró-beag, exceedingly small
ró-mhór, too large
ró-sean, very old
ró-theith, too hot
sár-bhinn, most harmonious
sár-ghlic, excessively wise
sár-mhaith, excellent
an-shógh, misery; an (negative, *un*), and sógh, happiness
athbheothuighim, revive; ath (re), and beothuighim, animate
dóbheurach, ill-mannered
dochar, loss, harm.
dóbheanta (hard to be done), impossible
dófheicsionach (hard to be seen), invisible
neamhthrocaireach, unmerciful
rochar, profit
róbheurach, well-mannered
róbheanta (easy to be done), possible.
rófheicsionach (easy to be seen), visible

Obs.—The particles do and ro have been treated of under Rule IX.

Só and dó are here used; do is the opposite of ró.

They are used before nouns, adjectives; and participles, and sometimes are entirely incorporated in the word.

Before nouns and adjectives dó equals *ill*, ró the opposite.

Before participles dó implies difficulty; ró, ease; ion, fitness.

Note.—d is sometimes excepted for the sake of Euphony (See note on Rule V. and on Rule I.)

Exercise XXVI.

baireud, a hat
céird, a trade
céirde, of a trade
ion-deunta, fit to be done, practicable
ráruġaḋ, oppression, fatigue
reinn, sing

1. Bí ré an-bhreáġ. 2. Bí a baireud ró-beag dó. 3. Soċar agus doċar ná céirde. 4. Só-feicsiondċ agus dó-feicsiondċ. 5. Tá ré ró-deunta agus ion-deunta. 6. Athbeoduiġ an Ġaeḋilge. 7. Sóġ agus an-fóġ. 8. An-fóġ agus ráruġaḋ. 9. Do reinn sí go rár-binn. 10. Is rár-mhaiṫ an fear é.

---

1. It was very fine. 2. His hat was too small for him. 3. (The) profit and loss of the trade. 4. Visible and invisible. 5. It is possible and practicable. 6. Revive the Gaelic. 7. Happiness and misery. 8. Misery and oppression. 9. She sang most harmoniously. 10. He is an excellent man.

RULE XII.

(*a*) The prepositions ar, on; de, of or off; do, to; faoi or fa, under; idir, between; mar, like to, as; ó, from; tar, over; tre, through; um, about, cause aspiration of the initial of all nouns following them (if aspirable). The adjective in such case is aspirated.

(*b*) When the article accompanies a noun, the preposition going before generally causes Eclipsis of the initial of the noun, except de, and do, which in such case cause aspiration.

Exercise XXVII.

Examples.

ar mullach, on top, at the summit
de bárr, from top or head
do chorp, to a body
do Dia, to God
faoi meas, in (literally "under") esteem
fa thuairim,[1] in the direction of
idir fearaibh, among men
mar gheall, as a promise, because
mar magadh, like to, or as mocking
ó chrann, from a tree
ó fhear, from a man
tar bur, over a lip
tre teine, (through) on fire

[1] fa thuairim is used idiomatically for *towards*, or *in the direction of*; tuairim means a *guess*, or *conjecture*.

Obs.—There are a few Exceptions to above Rule, which occur for the most part in adverbial expressions, as ᴀıɲ mᴀıʋıɲ, in the morning; ó ɾo ᴀmᴀċ, from this out; ᴀıɲ bᴀll, on the spot, immediately.

ɡᴀɲ, without, will have either primary or aspirated form, according to the taste of the speaker. ᴀɡ, ɡo, le, óɾ, do not cause aspiration.

A few simple prepositions eclipse, as shown, page 70.

Exercise XXVIII.

boċᴛ, poor	ɾlᴀ́ınᴛe, health
ɾeᴀmɾóɡ, a shamrock	ᴛíɡe, of a house

1. 'O ċɾᴀnn ɡo[1] cɾᴀnn. 2. Iʋıɾ ɟeᴀɲᴀıb ᴀɡuɾ mnᴀ́ıb. 3. ᴀıɲ mᴀıʋıɲ bɲeᴀ́ɡ. 4. 'O ɟeᴀɾ boċᴛ. 5. Mᴀɾ ɡeᴀll ʋo ɡɲᴀ́ʋuiɡ ɾé. 6. Le[1] ɾeᴀmɾóɡ ᴀnn ʋo bᴀiɲeuʋ. 7. ɟᴀ ᴛuᴀiɲim ʋo ɾlᴀ́ınᴛe. 8. Beiʋ ᴀn ɡᴀeʋilɡe ɾᴀoı meᴀɾ ɾóɾ. 9. Ve bᴀ́ɲɲ ᴀn ċɾᴀınn. 10. ᴀıɲ mullᴀċ ᴀn ᴛíɡe.

---

1. From tree to tree. 2. Between men and women. 3. On a fine morning. 4. From a poor man. 5. Because he loved. 6. With a shamrock in your hat. 7. Towards your health. 8. The Gaelic will be yet in esteem. 9. From the top of the tree. 10. On the top of the house.

[1] See observations on Rule XII. for these exceptions.

Exercise XXIX.

On ᴅe, ᴅo, ᵹan, and ıᴏıɾ.

maɾḃ, dead
mnaoı, *dat.* of bean, a woman

1. ᴅo'n[1] ċoɾɾ maɾḃ. 2. ᴅo'n ḃaıle móɾ 3. ᴅo'n ᴅoɾaɾ[2] 4. ᴅo'n[2] cıᵹeaɾna. 5. ᵹan an ceıne. 6. ᵹan an[3] ɾeaɾ. 7. ıᴏıɾ an[3] cɾann aᵹuɾ an[2] ceıne. 8. ᴅo'n mullaċ áıᴅ. 9. ᴅe'n ḃáɾɾ. 10. ıᴏıɾ an[3] ɾeaɾ aᵹuɾ an ḃean.

---

1. To the dead body. 2. To the large town. 3. To the door. 4. To the Lord. 5. Without the fire. 6. Without the man. 7. Between the tree and the fire. 8. To the lofty summit. 9. Off the top. 10. Between the man and the woman.

RULE XIII.

The interjection a, sign of the *vocative* case, always causes aspiration both in singular and plural of nouns and singular number of adjectives.

[1] The a of the article is left out after the vowel of the preposition.
[2] See observations on Rule I. concerning nouns with ᴅ or c. Nouns beginning with ɾ are eclipsed.
[3] ᵹan causes no change in the initials of nouns. ıᴏıɾ causes no change in the singular number.

Exercise XXX.

A bean, O woman
A cláidhe, O coward
A daoine, O people
A dearbhráthair, O brother
A Dia mhóir, O Great God
A duine dona, O unfortunate man
A fir, O man
A ghrádh, O love
A mná, O women
A Muire dílir, O dear Mary
A páirce big, O little child
A fheanfir fhona, O fortunate old man
A tighearna, O Lord

Exercise XXXI.

cléib, of a bosom
cliabh, a bosom
cóir, just
gil (*voc.*), bright
uairle, noble (plu. of uasal)

1. A ghrádh gil mo chroídhe. 2. A chara dílir. 3. A dhearbhráthair mo chléib. 4. A duine cóir. 5. A chuirle mo chroídhe. 6. A fhir mhaith. 7. A fhean-fhir dílir. 8. A mhná fhona. 9. A bean uasal[1] mhaith. 10. A daoine uairle.[1]

---

1. O bright love of my heart. 2. O dear friend. 3. O brother of my bosom. 4. Honest

[1] bean uasal, a noble or gentle woman, a lady; duine uasal, a noble man, a gentleman. Plural, daoine uairle, and mná uairle.

man. 5. O pulse of my heart. 6. Good man. 7. O dear old man. 8. O fortunate women. 9. Good lady. 10. Gentlemen.

The foregoing Rules contain all the instances in which there can be any grammatical necessity for aspiration, and the learner has now mastered in these thirteen Rules the most difficult feature of the Irish language.

PART II.

ECLIPSIS.

In eclipsis the sound of certain initial consonants is changed in certain cases by the influence of the preceding word into that of a kindred letter, which is more easily sounded, and which for the sake of euphony is substituted for it. This letter is now generally written before the letter of which it eclipses or suppresses the sound, and is separated from it by a hyphen, thus: ár n-bád, *our boat*—which system, though giving the words something of a crowded appearance is to be preferred to that adopted by the Welsh and Manx, who change the initial letter both for aspiration and eclipsis, thus destroying the radical initial of the word, and rendering it unrecognizable.

The difficulty of eclipsis is entirely on the

surface, and the learner will soon notice that it enables words to be sounded more easily in certain positions than if their initials were left in their radical state. Thus m after ṛ in áṛ máṫ, which is the sound of the phrase given above—áṛ m-báṫ—is more easily sounded than if the initial b had been retained, as áṛ báṫ. The sound of b is lost, but to remove the letter would lead to great confusion.

The following Rules contain the whole system of eclipsis as laid down by grammarians. Though of course based on Euphony, eclipsis does not (like aspiration) take place in any instance in words uninfluenced by certain others, being governed either by rules of grammar, or by the position of the influenced word. All consonants can be eclipsed except l, m, n, and ṛ. The letters which are employed to eclipse others are b, ṫ, g, n, c, and the aspirated b.

Table of Eclipsed Letters.

m eclipses b, as áṛ m-báṫ, our boat, pronounced as if áṛ máṫ

g eclipses c, as áṛ g-ceaṛc, our right, pronounced as if áṛ geaṛc.

n eclipses ṫ, as ḃuṛ n-ṫoṛaṛ, your door, pronounced as if ḃuṛ noṛuṛ.

b eclipses p, as ḃuṛ b-páirṫe, your child, pronounced as if ḃuṛ báirṫe.

ṫ eclipses c, as a ṫ-tíṛ, their country, pronounced as if a ṫíṛ.

b eclipses f, as a b-fuil, their blood, pronounced as if a buil.

n eclipses g, as a ngabar, their goat, pronounced as if a ngabar.

t eclipses f, as an t-flat, the rod, pronounced as if an tlat.

Here it is seen that the radical initial of each of the eight nouns given above takes the sound of the letter by which it is eclipsed, and which unites more harmoniously with the preceding consonant.

The three last instances shown above are peculiar. In the case of f eclipsed by b we have an aspirate letter (equivalent to *v* or *w*) eclipsing a radical.

In the case of ng, n does not, properly speaking, eclipse g, but the two letters form one sound (which has been shown in the *First Book*, note on Exercise XII.), and which, when initial, is best learned from an Irish speaker. These letters are not separated by a hyphen.

The letter f is eclipsed by t, but only in nouns influenced by the article an. (See Rule VII.)

RULE I.

Eclipsis takes place after the possessive pronouns ár, our; bur, your; a, their.

Exercise I.

bpiṫe, broken — dóċaṙ, hope
caṙṙaiġ, a rock

1. 'Aṙ d-talaṁ. 2. Bí a n-dóċaṙ láidiṙ. 3. Tá bun b-páiṙde tinn. 4. Ní ṡuil bun g-caṙad annṡo. 5. Tá a b-ṡeaṙann glaṙ. 6. Bí a ngeall cinnte. 7. Tá áṙ m-buaḋaiṙt tṙom. 8. Tá áṙ 'ṙláinte maiṫ. 9. Tá áṙ m-bád bṙiṫe le caṙṙaiġ. 10. A d-tíṙ agus a muintiṙ.

---

1. Our land. 2. Their hope was strong. 3. Your child is sick. 4. Your friend is not here. 5. Their field is green. 6. Their promise was sure. 7. Our trouble is heavy. 8. Our health is good. 9. Our boat is broken by a rock. 10. Their country and their people.

RULE II.

Eclipsis takes place in the genitive plural of nouns when the article is expressed.

[1] Nouns beginning with ṙ form an exception to above Rule. See Rule VII., page 73, for eclipsis of initial ṙ.

Exercise II.

Examples.

na m-bád, of the boats
na m-bárd, of the bards
na m-beac, of the bees
na m-bó, of the cows
na g-ceard, of the hens
na n-dán, of the poems
na b-filead, of the poets
na ngeall, of the promises
na ngort, of the fields
na b-páirtí, of the children
na d-tonn, of the waves

Exercise III.

blát, a blossom
cogar, a whisper
fuaim, a sound
mil, honey
nós, a habit
ub, an egg
uibe, eggs

1. Mil na m-beac. 2. Gort na m-bó. 3. Blát na ngort. 4. Flaith na b-filead. 5. Fuaim na d-tonn. 6. Nós na b-páirtí. 7. Uibe na g-ceard. 8. Cogar na sruth. 9. Blát na g-crann. 10. Leabar na n-dán.

---

1. Honey of the bees. 2. (The) field of the cows. 3. The blossom of the fields. 4. Prince of the poets. 5. (The) sound of the waves. 6. (The) habit of the children. 7. (The) eggs of the hens. 8. (The) whispering of the streams. 9. (The) blossom of the trees. 10. (The) book of the poems.

RULE III.

The prepositions ag, at; air, on; ann (or ir), in; as, out of; faoi or fa, under; gus, towards; leis, with; mar, like, as; ó from; tar, over; tre, treas, through, um, about; when followed by the article, cause eclipsis of the initials of nouns in the singular number only. The adjective is generally aspirated in such instances.

Exercise IV.

Examples.

ag an m-bainfhéis, at the wedding
air an dtalamh, on the earth
ann (or ir) an tsaoghal, in the world
as an gcoire, out of the cauldron
faoi an bpian, under the pain
gus an mbaile, to the town
leis an gclaidheamh, with the sword
mar an gceadna, as the same, likewise
ó'n ngort, from the field
tar an bhfairrge, over the sea
tre 'n or treas an } dorus, through the door
um an tsolas, about the light

Exercise V.

cumhang, narrow
fairsing, wide
mise, I myself

1. Bí ré ag an m-bain-feir. 2. Agus mise mar an g-ceadna. 3. Ní fuil ré annt an m-baile. 4. Cuir annt an g-coire é. 5. Do tangadar tre 'n doras cumang. 6. Do buail ré leis an g-claídeam é. 7. Tar an b-fairrge móir. 8. 'O'n ngort-glas. 9. Ar an t-sráid fairsing. 10. Gur an t-solus.

---

1. He was at the wedding. 2. And myself likewise. 3. He is not in the town. 4. Put it in the cauldron. 5. They came through the narrow door. 6. He struck him with the sword. 7. Over the great sea. 8. From the green field. 9. Out of the wide street. 10. To the light.

Obs.—d, being eclipsed by n, takes no letter before it in the above Examples, as the n of an, the article, is sufficiently euphonic.

annt is a form of the preposition ann, which is used for euphony before the article an, and often before the relative pronoun a. leis is used in the same way instead of le, gur instead of go, ir instead of i or a, ter or tear instead of tre.

Prepositions ending in a vowel cause a of the article to be dropped as in foregoing examples. See Exercise XXIX., page 61. See note, page 77, for some examples where they precede other words beginning with vowels.

RULE IV.

The prepositions a or i, *in;* iar, *after;* roimh, *before* (now obsolete), cause eclipsis with or without an.

Exercise VI.

baile, a town (home)	dul, going
céin, cian, } distant	fogus, near
	seo-so, these
dáil, a meeting	sin-sin, those
díbirgeadh, exile	teacht, coming

1. A m-baile. 2. A n-díbirgeadh. 3. Iar n-dul. 4. Bí seo-so a m-baile. 5. Bí sin-sin a n-díbirgeadh. 6. A b-fogus no a g-céin. 7. Iar d-teacht. 8. A slainte maith. 9. Iar d-teacht Pádraic. 10. Ir an dáil.

---

1. At home (in town). 2. In exile. 3. After going. 4. These were at home. 5. Those were in exile. 6. Near or far. 7. After coming. 8. In good health. 9. After the coming of Patrick. 10. In the meeting.

Obs.—A m-baile or 'sa m-baile is used for *at home.*

RULE V.

The particles an, whether; go, that; nach, that not; dá, if; cá, where; muna, unless, if not; cause eclipsis in verbs, as also the relative a,

who, or which, when preceded by a preposition expressed or understood.

Exercise VII.

áit, a place	feiceann, sees
béarfad, would give	foillsigeann, shows
buaileann, strikes	bʼfuil, is
cionnus, how	bʼfuilim, I am, am I?
deachaidh, went	téidh, go

1. An m-buaileann sé? 2. Go dtéidh tú slán. 3. Nach bʼfeiceann tú? 4. Muna bʼfoillsigeann sé é. 5. ʼSan áit ann a bʼfuilim. 6. Cá bʼfuil Pádraic? 7. Dá m-béarfadh sé míle bó dam. 8. Cá n-deachaidh tú? 9. An bʼfuil tú go maith? 10. Cionnus a bʼfuil tú-féin?

---

1. Does he strike? 2. That you may go safe. 3. Do you not see? 4. Unless he show it. 5. The place where (in which) I am. 6. Where is Patrick? 7. If he should give (to) me a thousand cows. 8. Where did you go? 9. (Whether) are you well? 10. I am well; how are you yourself?

Obs.—The forms of these particles used with the perfect tense (an, etc.) have already been shown in Rules for Aspiration, Exercise XXI.).

Obs.—The relativs pronoun a who, which, preceded by a preposition, expressed or understood, when used with the perfect tense becomes a'n, and aspirates the following initial of verbs by the influence of no, which is joined to it.

[1] go, when prefixed to an adjective to form an adverb, does not aspirate. (Obs. on Exercise XIV., *First Book.*)

RULE VI.

The *Cardinal* numbers ꞇeaċt, seven; oċt, eight; naoi, nine; and deiċ, ten, cause eclipsis of nouns following them, except when the noun begins with ꞇ.

dá eclipses in dá d-tṁan, two thirds.

Exercise VIII.

am, time	luaċ, price
aoiꞇ, age	míoꞇa, months
beannaċt, a blessing	piġin, a penny
cill, a church	piġne, pence
cláꞃ, a table	ꞇaġairt, priests
ġeinealaiġe, generations	ꞇaoiꞃ, carpenters

1. Seaċt m-bliadna. 2. Bí ꞇé oċt m-bliadna deuġ d' aoiꞇ. 3. Bí oċt ġ-coꞇa ag an ġ-cláꞃ. 4. Iꞇ é a luaċ naoi b-piġne. 5. Bi deiċ n-daoine annṁin. 6. Bí deiċ ꞇaoiꞃ ag an obair. 7. Bí ꞇeaċt míoꞇa ann ó 'n am ꞇin. 8. Bí deiċ ꞇaġairt annꞃ an ġ-cill. 9. Seaċt míle m-beannaċt oꞃt. 10. Oċt nġeinealaiġe.

---

1. Seven years. 2. He was eighteen years of age. 3. (There) were eight feet to the table. 4. Its price is nine pence. 5. There were ten persons there. 6. (There) were ten carpenters at the work. 7. There were seven

months since that time. 8. Ten priests were in the church. 9. Seven thousand blessings on you. 10. Eight generations.

The numbers which aspirate have been already treated of (page 47).

RULE VII.

OF t BEFORE s.

Nouns beginning with s are eclipsed by t, when the article is expressed.

1. Feminine nouns in the nominative, accusative, and dative singular.

2. Masculine nouns in the genitive and dative singular.

EXERCISE IX.

Examples of feminine nouns (nominative and accusative).

an t-sail, the beam	an t-sróin, the nose.
an t-slat, the rod	an t-súil, the eye

Examples of masculine nouns (genitive).

an t-sagairt, of the priest
an t-saoghail, of the world
an t-seoil, of the sail.
an t-suidhe, of the seat.

Examples of both genders (dative).

do'n t-sagart (*m*), to the priest
ó'n t-saogal (*m*), from the world
air an t-seol (*m*), on the sail
do'n t-slait (*f*), to the rod
anns an t-súil (*f*), in the eye
as an t-sróin (*f*), at the nose.

s, followed by b, c, d, g, m, p, t, can neither be eclipsed nor aspirated, as before shown (page): the reason is that t, followed by these letters (s of course being suppressed), could not be pronounced, neither could ṡ (dotted) be pronounced before these letters.

an sgian (*f.*), the knife
do'n scáth (*m.*), to the shadow
air an sciath (*f.*), on the shield
leis an sdoc (*m.*), with the trumpet
ó'n smior, (*m.*), from the marrow
an spailpín (*m.*), of the labourer

Obs.—Examples of s eclipsed by t in the dative have been already given under Rule III, on the preposition with the article. The preposition is always used with the dative.

The rule does not apply in any case of the plural. s here may be said to follow the rules of aspiration rather than eclipsis as regards the instances in which the change of sound takes place; but after de and do, etc., with the article it is eclipsed, as with the other prepositions.

Exercise X.

fad, far	feud, a jewel
leaṅ, follow	teaċ, a house
méid, size	tabaiṙ, give
féid, blow	

1. Teaċ an t-fagaiṙt. 2. Seud an t-faoġail. 3. Méid an t-feoil. 4. Fuaim an fuoic. 5. Do buail fé an t-fail (*acc. fem.*). 6. Tabaiṙ an fuiḋe (*acc. mas.*) do 'n t-fagaṙt. 7. Tóġ aṙ an t-fúil é. 8. A b-fad ó'n t-faoġal. 9. Leaṅ é aiṙ an t-fṙáid. 10. Do féid fé leiṙ an fuoc.

---

1. (The) house of the priest. 2. (The) jewel of the world. 3. (The) size of the sail. 4. (The) sound of the trumpet. 5. He struck the beam. 6. Give the seat to the priest. 7. Take it out of the eye. 8. Far from the world. 9. Follow him on the street. 10. He blew with the trumpet.

Of the use of n, t, *and* h, *before nouns beginning with vowels.*

The rules regarding this peculiar use of t and n, and the aspirate h, do not, strictly speaking, come under the head of Eclipsis, because a vowel cannot be eclipsed; but in order not to multiply grammatical terms, we treat of them here.

RULE VIII.

n BEFORE VOWELS.

In every instance where an initial *consonant* would be eclipsed, words beginning with a vowel will take an n before them, except where an is expressed; the n of an is then sufficient.

EXERCISE XI.—EXAMPLE.

Under Rule I.

ár n-arán, our bread bur n-obair, your work
ár n-athair, our father a n-eudach, their clothes

Under Rule II.

na n-anfa, of the storms
na n-eun, of the birds
na n-iasg, of the fish.
na n-óig, of the virgins
na n-ub, of the eggs.

Under Rule IV.

a n-ainm, in name iar n-ól, after drinking
a n-'Eirinn, in Ireland a n-uathbáir, in terror
a n-olainn, in wool

Under Rule V.

go n-inneosad, that I will tell
nach n-eiteallaim, do I not fly?
dá n-ólfainn, if I should drink.

Under Rule VI.

ʃeaċt n-aḃṙáin, seven songs
oċt n-eiċ, eight steeds
naoi n-oiʃṙo, nine sledges
ᵭeic n-inʒeana, ten daughters.

Exercise XII.

ᵭuinn, to us eiṫleaḋ, flight

1. A n-Ainm an Aṫaiṙ. 2. 'Aṙ n-Aṫair. 3. Taḃair áṙ n-aṙán ᵭuinn. 4. Iaṙ ᵭ-teaċt Ṗátṙaic a n-Eiṙinn. 5. Beannaċt aiṙ ḃuṙ n-obair. 6. Bí ʃé a n-uaṫbáṙ. 7. Bí ʃeaċt n-aḃṙáin annʃ an leaḃaṙ. 8. Bí ᵭeiċ n-inʒeana aiʒe. 9. Eiṫleaḋ na n-eun. 10. Dá n-ólʃainn uiʃʒe ʃuaṙ.

---

1. In (the) name of the Father. 2. Our Father. 3. Give (to) us our bread. 4. After (the) coming of Patrick to Ireland. 5. A blessing on your work. 6. He was in terror. 7. (There) were seven songs in the book. 8. (There) were ten daughters with him (he had, etc.). 9. (The) flight of the birds. 10. If I should drink cold water.

Obs.—n is often inserted for euphony after prepositions ending in a vowel, and the relative and possessive pronouns a coming after, as lé n-a ʃúil, with her eye; ó n-a ḃ-ʃuil, from which is, etc.). See page 79.

RULE IX.

t BEFORE VOWELS.

All *masculine* nouns beginning with vowels take t prefixed in the nominative and accusative case *singular*, when the article an is expressed.

Exercise XIII.

anam, a soul — múscail, awaken
marb, kill

1. An t-anam. 2. An t-eun agus an t-iasg. 3. An t-uisge fuar. 4. buail an t-uisge. 5. Múscail an t-anam. 6. Marb an t-eun 7. Bí an t-eac láidir. 8. Do sheinn sé an t-abhan. 9. An t-anam agus an colann. 10. Glac an t-arán.

---

1. The soul. 2. The bird and the fish. 3. The cold water. 4. Strike the water (acc.). 5. Awaken the soul (acc.). 6. Kill the bird. 7. The steed was strong. 8. He sang the song. 9. The soul and the body. 10. Take the bread.

Obs.—*Feminine* nouns beginning with a vowel never take a t, as its use is principally to distinguish gender.

RULE X.

USE OF h.

Feminine nouns beginning with a vowel take h prefixed to prevent a hiatus, when the article na is expressed (except in the genitive plural, which takes n). h is also placed after the possessive pronoun a, *her*, when the word following begins with a vowel.

The use of h prefixed to words beginning with vowels hardly comes under rules of grammar, as it is entirely regulated by euphony, and a desire, to prevent a hiatus between two vowels, as le h-Iosa, *with Jesus*. The instances given in the above rule are the only occasions when h answers any grammatical purpose.

Obs.—a (possessive pronoun) *his*, aspirates initial letter if aspirable; if not, no change takes place, even when a vowel follows. a *her*, does not change the initial consonant in any case, but takes h before a vowel as above. a *their*, eclipes the initial (if eclipsable), and prefixes n if the following word begins with a vowel. See Exercise II., Rule VIII., and XV., Rule VII., Part I.

EXERCISE XIV.

adharca, horns	lion, fill
áilleacht, beauty	ocras, hunger
baois, folly	

1. na h-adharca. 2. bádh na h-aille. 3. na h-inse. 4. a h-ainm. 5. a anam. 6.

bᴀoıꞅ nᴀ h-óıʒe. 7. Do lıon ꞅé é le h-uıꞅʒe. 8. le n-ᴀ h-áılleᴀċc. 9. D'ᴀ ocꞃᴀꞅ. 10. le h-ıᴀꞅʒ ᴀgus le h-eun.

---

1. The horns. 2. (The) top of the cliff. 3. Of the island. 4. Her name. 5. His soul. 6. (The) folly of youth. 7. He filled it with water. 8. With her beauty. 9. To (or of) his hunger. 10. With a fish and with a bird.

Ċᴀ, not, (probably a form of noċᴀ, now obsolete), is used in Ulster and in Scotland for ní. It requires n to be prefixed to words beginning with a vowel or ꞅ; as ċᴀ n-ꞅuıl ꞅé, he is not, for ní ꞅuıl ꞅé. buḋ or bᴀ the perfect tense of the assertive verb ıꞅ, often aspirates the initial of the succeeding word, buḋ mᴀıṫ é, he was good.

A few instances of aspiration and eclipsis occurring under conditions different from any laid down in the foregoing Rules, may be met with in Irish books. Things so closely connected with euphony and elegance of expression, as aspiration and eclipsis undoubtedly are, cannot in all cases be reduced to precise rules; but those given are sufficient to explain their use.

VOCABULARY.

agat (at or) with thee
aici, (at or) with her
air fead, during
Alba, Scotland
Albainn, (in) Scotland
a maraċ, to-morrow
an-fóglumta, very learned
bail, prosperity
beannuiġe, (may) bless
b-fuil, is, are
cad, what
caoi, way
céud (*gen.*), first
cia, who
cianoṫ, how?
cnoic, of a hill
co, so, as
cómurra, a neighbour
ċruinniġ, (ye) gathered
deacar, difficult
deimin, certain
diolann, sells
fág, (*perf.*) left
fead, a space of time
féidir, possible
fliuċ, wet
fóglumta, learned
geall (*v.*) cut
geug, *n. m.* a branch
geugaib (*dat.*) branches
glair (*gen.*) green
go deimin, indeed
go minic, oftentimes
labrann, does speak
leabair, books, (*gen.*) of a book
léiġeaḋ, reading
liom, with me
maraċ, morrow
mic (*gen. and voc.*) son
míle, a thousand
minic, often
neart, might
racfad, I will go
raib, was (may be)
scríob, (who) wrote
seaṫ, *v.* (*past*) stood
snáṫad, a needle
soirbiġe, (*v.*) (may) prosper
táim, I am
táir, thou art
tamaill, of a while
tamall, a while
tíġ (*dat.*) house
tú-féin, thyself
tuigsin (*inf.*), (to) understand
úġdar, an author.
Uí Donnabáin, O'Donovan

1. Cianor a b-fuil tú ?
2. Cianor táir
3. Cianor tá tú } How are you?
4. Cad é mar tá tú
5. Cia daoi b-fuil tú

6. Táim go maith. Cianor a b-fuil tú-féin? I am well. How is yourself?

7. Tá mé go maith, buidheachas leat. I am well (thanks with you), thank you.

8. Go raib maith agat (may good be to you). Thank you.

9. Go m-beannuighe Dia duit. May God bless you.

10. Go roirbhighe Dia duit. May God prosper you.

11. Bail ó Dia ort a mhic mo chroidhe. A blessing from God on you, son of my heart.

12. Mo fheacht mile m-beannacht ort. My seven thousand blessings on you.

13. Go m-beannuighe Dia ár n-obair. May God bless our work.

14. Ir bhreágh an lá é fo. This is a fine day.

15. Béidh fé fliuch a márach. It will be wet to-morrow.

16. Slán leat air fead tamaill. Farewell for a while.

17. An labhrann tú Gaedhilge? Do you speak Irish?

18. Tá me ag léigeadh an chéid leabhair. I am reading the First Book.

19. Ní deacair a thuigim é. It is not hard to understand.

20. Is é sin Leabhar Uí Donnabháin. That is O'Donovan's Book.

21. Nach maith an t-úghdar a scríobh é? Was it not a good author who wrote it?

22. Bhí fear an-fhóghlumtha é. He was a very learned man

23. Athbheochuig an teanga árda. Revive the ancient language.

24. Béid an Ghaedhilge fós i meas fós. The Irish will be yet in esteem.

25. B-fuil d' athair beo? Is your father alive?

26. Ní fuil; tá sé marbh. No; he is dead.

27. Tá a máthair beo. His mother is alive.

28. Ní fuil a deirbhiúr tinn. His sister is not sick.

29. Bí mo dheirbhráthair a n-Albainn. My brother was in Scotland.

30. B-fuil bur g-cómhursa tinn? Is your neighbour sick?

31. Do chuinnigh sibh fein an chnoic ghlais. Ye gathered the grass of the green hill.

32. An b-fuil tú ag dul do'n bhaile? Are you going to the town?

33. Racfad air ball iar b-proinn. I will go immediately after dinner.

34. B'féidir go bfuil sé a dtí an t-sagart. Perhaps he is in the priest's house?

35. Tá sé faoi ghuaidh na gcrann. He is under the branches of the trees.

36. Raibh tú ag an gcarraig? Were you at the rock?

37. D' fág mé suas ar an dtriabh é. I left him up on the mountain.

38. Gearr geug de'n chrann. Cut a branch from the tree.

39. Tabair dam an tsnáthad. Give me the needle.

40. Do seas sé suas ar an mbóthar. He stood up on the road.

41. Nach í so an bean mhór? Is not this the big woman?

42. Is maith na huibhe a tá aici. She has good eggs (It is good the eggs which are with her).

43. Is maith go deimhin. They are good indeed.

44. Cianos a díolann tu na leabhair? How do you sell the books?

45. Go saor a's is féidir liom. As cheaply as I can.

46. Is é neart a dheunas ceart go minic. It is might which makes right often times.

VOCABULARY

OF ALL WORDS IN THIS BOOK.

a, *poss. pro.* his, her, its, their
a, *rel. pro.* who, which
a (sign of infin.), to
a, *interj.* (sign of voc.), o
a, *prep.* in
abhán, *n. m.* a song
abhánn, *n. m. pl.* songs
aca, *pr. pro.* at or with them
act, *conj.* but
ádh, *n. m.* luck
adharc, *n. f.* a horn
adharca, *n. f. pl.* horns
ádhmuth, *n. m.* timber
ag, *prep.* at, with
ag, sign of participle
agaibh, *pr. pro.* at you
agaidh, *n. f.* a face
againn, *pr. pro.* at us
agam, *pr. pro.* at me
agat, *pr. pro.* at thee
agus, *conj.* and
aici at (or with) her
áil, *n. f.* will, pleasure
aill, *n. f.* a cliff
áilleacht, *n. f.* beauty
aimsir, *n. f.* time, season
ainm, *n. m.* a name
air, *prep.* on, upon
air, *pr. pro.* on him
air ball, *adv. phrase*, on the spot, by and by
air feadh, *adv.* during
airgiod, *n. m.* silver, money
áirighthe, *adj.* special
air maidin, *adv. phrase*, in the morning
áit. *n. f.* a place
ál, *n m.* a brood
Alba, *n. f.* Scotland
Albainn *dat.* (in) Scotland
álainn, *adj.* beautiful
am, *n. m.* time
amach, *adv.* out
amhail, *suffix. al.* like
amháin, *adv.* only, alone
amarach, *adv.* to-morrow
a m-baile, *adv.* at home (see 'r an m-baile)
amuigh, *adv.* outside

an, *article*, the
an, *in'. par.* whether?
an, *neg. par. in* or *un*, not
an, *intens. par.* very
anam, *n. m.* a soul
anaṁ, *adv.* seldom
an-bṗeáȝ, *adj.* very fine
anṗa, *n. m.* a storm
an-ṫóȝlumċa, *part. adj.* very learned
aníoṙ, *adv.* up (from below)
anṁaiċ, *adj.* very good
ann, *prep.* in
ann, *pr. pro.* in him, in it
ann, *adv.* there, therein
annṙ, *prep.* in
annṙin, *adv.* there (in that)
annṙo, *adv.* here (in this)
annṙúo, *adv.* there, yonder
anoiṙ, *adv.* now
anḟóȝ, *n. m.* misery
anuaṙ, *adv.* down (from above)
aoiṙ, *n. f.* age
aon, *num.* one
aon-ḋeuȝ, *num.* eleven
áonṁaḋ, *ord. num.* first
aonmaḋ-ḋeuȝ, *ord. num.* eleventh
aoṙta, *adj.* old, aged
á'ṙ, *poss. pro.* our
aṙ, *int. par.* whether?
a'ṙ, *rel. pro.* who, what (before past tense)
aṙán, *n. m.* bread
áṙo, *adj.* high, loud
áṙoeaṙpoȝ, *n. m.* an Archbishop
áṙoṁeaṙ, *n. m.* high regard
áṙoṙíȝ, *n. m.* a high king, a monarch
áṙṙa, *adj.* ancient
áṙoṙcoiṫ, *n. f.* a high school, a college
aṙ, *prep.* out of
aṙteaċ, *adv.* in, into
aṙtiȝ, *adv.* inside
aċ, *reit. par.*, *re*, again
aċaiṙ, *n. m.* a father
aċaṙ, *n. m. gen.* of a father
aċḃeoḋuiȝ, *verb*, revive
ba, *n. f. pl.* cows
ba, *v.* (past indic. of iṙ) was; see buḋ
báḋ, *n. m.* a boat

baıl, prosperity, success
baıle, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a town
báın, *adj. gen.* of bán, white,
baınṫeıṛ, *n. f.* a wedding
baınṛíoġan, *n. f.* a queen
baıntíġeaṛna, *n. f.* a lady, a chieftainess
báıṛo, *n. m. gen.* of a bard
baıṛeuo, *n. m.* a hat
bán, *adj.* white
baoġal, *n. m.* danger
baoıṛ, *n. f.* folly
báṛo, *n. m.* a bard
báṛṛ, *n. m.* the top
beaċ, *n. f.* a bee
beaġ, *adj.* little
bean, *n. f.* a woman
beannaċt, *n. f.* a blessing
beannuiġ, *v.* (*imp.*) bless
beannuiġe, *v.* (*opt.*) (may) bless
béaṛṛaó, *v.* (*cond.*) would give
beaṫa, *n. f.* life
beıó, *v.* (*fut.*) will be
beıṛ, *v.* (*imp.*) bring
beo, *adj.* living, alive
b-ṛuil, *v.* (*int.*) is, are?
beoóuiġ, *v.* (*imp.*) animate
bí, *adj. gen.* of beo, living
bí, *v.* (*past indic.*) was
bíóeaṛ *v.* (1*st pers. s. past*), I was
biġ, *adj.* (*gen. and voc. of* beaġ) little
binn, *adj.* melodious, harmonious
bíoóaṛ (3*rd pers. pl. past*), they were
blaṛ, *n. m.* taste
bláṫ, *n. m.* a blossom
bliaóain, *n. f.* a year
bó, *n. f.* a cow
boċt, *adj.* poor
bóṫaṛ, *n. m.* a road
bóṫaṛ-iaṛaın, *n. m.* a railroad
bṛáṫ, *n. m.* judgment; see go bṛáṫ
bṛáṫaıṛ, *n. m.* a brother
bṛeac, *adj.* speckled
bṛeáġ, *adj.* fine, fa[illegible]

bʀian, *n. m.* Brian
bʀiain, *n. m. gen.* of Brian
bʀic, *adj. gen.* of bʀeac, speckled
bʀíġde, *n. f. gen.* of Brigid
bʀíġid, *n. f.* Brigid
bʀiste, *part. adj.* broken
bʀóg, *n. f.* a shoe
bʀóga, *n. f. pl.* shoes
buachaill, *n. m.* a cowboy, a boy
buachalla, *n. m. gen.* of a boy
buaidhirt, *n. f* trouble
buail, *v.* (*imp.*) strike
Bhuail, *v.* (*past indic.*) (he) struck
buaileann, *v.* (*hab.*) does strike
bhuaileas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) strikes
bhuaileas, 1*st pers. sing. past*, I struck
bhuailfinn, *v.* (*cond.*) I would strike
buailidh, *v.* (*opt.*) may strike
bhualadh, *v.* (*inf.*) to strike
buan, *adj.* lasting
buanfaoghalach, *adj.* long lived
buanfearmhach, *adj.* persevering
bud, was; see ba
buidhe, *adj.* yellow
buidheach, *adj.* thankful
buidheachas, *n. m.* thanks, gratitude
bur, *poss. pro.* your
cá, *int. par.* where?
cha, *neg. par.* not
cad, *int. adv.* what
chailleas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) loses
cait, *n. m. gen.* of a cat
Caitilín, *n. f.* Catherine
caoch, *adj.* blind
caoi, *n. m.* way
caoin, *adj.* gentle, mild
caoirfeoil, *n. f.* mutton
caomh, *adj.* kind, gentle
caomha, *adj. plu.* of caomh, kind, soft
caora, *n. f.* a sheep
capaill, *n. m. gen.* of a horse
capall, *n. m.* a horse

cara, } *n. m. and f.* a
caraḋ, } friend
carraiġ, *n. f.* a rock
cat, *n. m.* a cat
cath, *n. m.* a battle
catha, *n. m. gen.* of a battle
cathair, *n. f.* a city
cathbárr, *n. m.* a helmet
céad (*gen.*) a hundred
ceadna, *adj.* same
ceann, *n. m.* a head
ceanntíre, *n. m.* a headland
ceannuíḋe, *n. m.* a merchant
ceannuiġ, *v.* (*imp.*) buy
ċeannuiġ, *v., past indic.*, bought
ceairc, *n. f.* a hen
ceairt, *n. m.* right
ceathair, *num.* four
ceathair-deaġ, *num.* fourteen
ceathramaḋ, *ord. num.* fourth
ceathramaḋ-deaġ, *ord. num.* fourteenth
céad, *num.* (*gen.* of ceud), first
céin, *adj.* (*dat.* of cian), distant
céird, *n. f.* a trade
céirde, *n. f. gen.* of a trade
ceithre, *num.* four (with noun)
ceithre-deaġ, *num.* fourteen (with noun)
ceol, *n. m.* music
ceoil, *n. m. gen.* of music
ċeud, *ord. num.* first
ceud-ṗroinn, *n. f.* breakfast, first meal
cia, *int. pro.* who
cian, *adj.* far distant
cianoṙ, *adv.* how?
cill, *n. f.* a church
cirde, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a chest
cladaire, *n. m.* a coward
claíḋeaṁ, *n. m.* a sword
cláir, *n. m. gen.* of a table
clár, *n. m.* a table, a board
cleaṙ, *n. m.* craft, a trick

clé́ib, *n. m. gen.* of a bosom
cliab, *n. m.* the chest, bosom
cliste, *adj.* expert, active
cloc, *n. f.* a stone
clocaire, *n. m.* a stone-cutter
clod, *n. m.* a print, type
clodbuail, *v.* (*imp.*) print
clodbuailte, *part. adj.* printed
clog, *n. m.* a bell
clogtead, *n. m* a bell-house
cnoic, *n. m. gen.* of a hill
co, *adv.* so, as
cogad, *n. m.* war
cogaid, *n. m. gen.* of war
cogar, *n. m.* a whisper
cóir, *adj.* just, right
coire, *n. m.* a cauldron
colann, *n. f.* the body
cómuinta, *n. f.* a neighbour
Corcach, *n. f.* Cork
Corcaige, *n. f. gen.* of Cork
corp, *n. m.* a body.
cos, *n. f.* a foot
cosg, *v.* (*inf*) to check
crann, *n. m.* a tree
craobaire, *n. m.* a labourer
crích, *n. f.* a country
críoch, *n. f.* end
cródha, *adj.* valiant
croidhe, *n. m.* a heart
cruinnigh *v. imp.* gather
cruinnigh, *v.* (*past indic*) gathered
cú, *n. m. and f.* a hound
cugam, *pr. pro.* to me, unto me
cúig, *num.* five
cúigdeug, *num.* fifteen
cúigeadh, *ord. num.* fifth
cúigeadh-deug, *ord. num.* fifteenth
cuir, *v.* (*imp.*) put
cuirle, *n. f.* a vein, a pulse
cúmang, *adj.* narrow
cú-mara, *n. m.* a sea-dog.
cur, *v.* (*inf.*) to put
d'a, *for* do a, to his, to her
dá, *num.* two

dá-deug, *num.* twelve
dáil, *n. f.* a meeting
dair, *n. f.* an oak
dam, *pr. pro.* to me
damh, *n. m.* an ox
dán, *n. m.* a poem
daoine, *n. m. pl.* people
dara, *ord. num.* second
dara-deug, *ord. num.* twelfth
de, *prep.* of, off, from
deachaidh, *v.* (*subj.*) went
deacair, *adj.* difficult
deachmadh, *ord. num.* tenth
deagh, *adj.* good
deagh-dhuine, *n. m.* a good man, a good person
deagh-rígh, *n. m.* a good king
deagh, *adj.* real, genuine
deagh-bhráthair, *n. m.* a brother, a real brother
dearg, *adj.* red
deagh-bhríghir, *n. f.* a sister
deich, *num.* ten
deimhin, *adj.* certain
deirg, *adj., gen. of* dearg, red
deug, *num.* teen
deunadh, *v.* (*inf.*) to do
deunas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) does
Dia, *n. m.* God.
dibhearadh, *n. m.* exile
dílis, *adj.* dear, fond
diolann, *v.* (*hab.*) sells
diom, *pr. pro.* off or from me
díot, *pr. pro.* off or from thee
do, *prep.* to
do, *poss. pro.* thy
dó, *num.* two
dó, *prefix*, implying difficulty
dó, *pr. pro.* to him
do, *particle.* used before certain tenses
do, *sign of inf.* to
dóbeurach, *adj.* ill-mannered
dochar, *n. m.* loss, harm
dóchas, *n. m.* hope
dó-deug, *num.* twelve
dódeunta, *part. adj.* impossible
dófheicsionach, *adj.* invisible
dóibh, *pr. pro.* to them

Dómnaill, *n. m. gen* of Donal
Dómnall, *n. m.* Donal Daniel
donas, *adj.* wretched, unfortunate
donn, *adj.* brown
dorus, *n. m.* a door
dorn, *n. m.* a fist
druiseog, *n. f.* a brier
dub, *adj.* black
duille, *n. m.* a leaf
duine, *n. m.* a man, a person
duinn, *pr. pro.* to us
duit, *pr. pro.* to thee
dul, *v.* (*inf.*) to go, going
dún, *v.* (*imp.*) shut
dún, *v.* (*past indic.*) shut
dúnadh, *v.* (*inf.*) to shut
dúnta, *pass. part.* shut
é, *pers. pro.* he, him, it
eadh, *n. m.* a steed
eidh, *n. m. pl.* steeds
'Eire, *n. f* Ireland
'Eireann, *n. f. gen.* of Ireland
'Eirinn, *n. f. dat.* (in) Ireland
eitillim, *v.* (*1st sing. pres.*) I fly
eitleadh, *n. f.* flight
eolas, *n. m.* knowledge, skill
eudach, *n. m.* clothes
eun, *n. m.* a bird, a fowl
fa, *prep.* under; see faoi
fad, *adj.* distant; see a dh-fad
fada, *adj.* long
fág, leave
fág, *v.* (*past. indic.*) left
fáinne, *n. m.* a ring
faire, *n. f.* the sea
fairsing, *adj.* wide
fan, *v.* (*imp.*) stay
faoi, *prep.* under
faol, *adj.* wild
faol-chú, *n. m.* a wolf
fa choinne, *adv. phrase*, towards
feadh, *n. f.* a space of time
fear, *n. m.* a man
fearaibh, *n. m. dat. pl.* (to) men
fearamhail, *adj.* manly
fearann, *n. m.* a field, land

fear-ceoil, *n. m.* a musician
fear-fearsa, *n. m.* a seer, a wizard
fearsa, *n. m. gen.* of knowledge
feiceann, *v.* (*hab.*) sees, does see
féidir, *adj.* possible
feoil, *n. f.* flesh, meat
fiadh, *n. m.* a raven
fiadh, *n. m.* a deer
fiche, *num.* twenty
fichead, *num.* twentieth
file, *n. m.* a poet
filead, *n. m. gen. pl* of poets
fion, *n. m.* wine
fiona, *n. m. gen.* of wine
fíor, *adj.* true
fíorbhuan, *adj.* steadfast
fíorchara, *n. m. or f.* a true friend
fíordóilir, *adj.* sincere
fíos, *n. m.* knowledge
fir, *n. m.* (*gen. and voc.*) of a man
fir, *n. m. pl.* men
flaith, *n. m.* a prince
fliuch, *adj.* wet
focail, *n. m.* (*gen. and pl.*) words
focal, *n. m.* a word
foghlaim, *v.* (*imp.*) learn
foghlaim, *v.* (*inf.*) to learn
foghlumtha, *adj.* learned
fógair, *v.* (*imp.*) warn
fógradh, *v.* (*inf.*) towarn
fogus, *adj.* near
foighid, foighide, *n. f.* patience
foilsigh, *v.* (*imp.*) shew, publish
foilsigheann, *v.* (*hab.*) shews
foilsigheas, *v.* (*past indic.*) I shewed
folamh, *adj.* empty
fós, *adv.* yet
fosgailte. *pass. part.* opened
fuaim, *n. f.* a sound
fuair, *adj. gen. of* fuar, cold
fuar, *adj.* cold
fuil, *n. f.* blood
fuil, *v.* (*subj.*) am
fuilim, *v.* (*subj.*) I am
fuinneog, *n. f.* a window

fulaing, *v.* (*imp.*) suffer
fulang, *v.* (*inf.*) to suffer
gab, *v.* (*imp.*) take, seize
gabáil, *v.* (*inf.*) to take, taking
gabar, *n. m.* a goat
gadaidhe, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a thief
Gaedhilg, Gaedhilge, *n. f.* Gaelic (the language of the Irish and the Highland Scotch)
gail, *n. f.* steam, vapour
gaile, *n. f. gen.* of steam
gan, *prep.* without
gaoth, *n. f.* wind
garbh, *adj.* rough, rugged
geal, *adj.* bright, white
geall, *n. m.* a pledge, a promise
geall, *v.* (*imp.*) promise
gearr, *v.* (*imp.*) cut
gearrfhiadh, *n. m.* a hare
gineal, *n. m.* a generation
ginealaighe, *n. m. pl.* generations
geug, *n f.* a branch
geugaibh, *n. f.* (*dat.*) branches
geur, *adj.* sharp
gil, *adj.* (*voc. of* geal), bright
glac, *v.* (*imp.*) take, receive
glais, *adj.* (*gen.*) green
glas, *adj.* green
glas, *n. m.* a lock
gleodhach, *adj.* noisy, quarrelsome
glic, *adj.* cunning, wise
gnó, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) work, business
go, *prep.* unto, till
go, *particle before verbs*, that
go, *particle*, before an adjective forms an adverb
go bráth, *adv.* for ever
go deimhin, *adv.* indeed
go maith, *adv.* well
go minic, *adv.* oftentimes

gort, *n. m.* a field, a garden
go trom, *adv.* heavily
gradh, *n. m.* love
gráidhidh, *v.* (*imp*). love
guidh, *v.* (*imp.*) pray
guidhe, *v.* (*inf.*) to pray
guidhe, *n. f.* prayer
gur, *particle before verbs*, that
gus, *prep.* unto, towards
i, *prep.* in; see a
í, *pers. pro.* she, her
iad, *pers. pro.* they, them
iar, *prep.* after
iarann, *n. m.* iron
iarainn, *n. m. gen.* of iron
iasg, *n. m.* a fish
ibh, *pers. pro.* you, ye
idir, *prep.* between
inghean, *n. f.* a daughter
inghean, *n. f. pl.* daughters
inn, *pers. pro.* we, us
inneosad, *v.* (1*st sing. fut.*) I will tell
innis, *v.* (*imp.*) tell
ion, *prefix*, expressing fitness
iontuigthe, *part. adj.* fit to be done, practicable
iontsuin, *adj.* dear, beloved
is, *prep.* in; see i
is, *v.* (*assertive*) is
la, *n. m.* a day
labhrann, *v.* (*hab.*) does speak
láidir, *adj.* strong
lámh, *n. f.* a hand
lán, *adj.* full
lán, *n. m.* the full
laoch, *n. m.* a hero
laogh, *n. m.* a calf
laogh-mara, *n. m.* a sea calf
laogh fheoil, *n. f.* veal
le, *prep.* with
leabhair, *n. m. gen.* of a book
leabhair, *n. m. pl.* books
leabhar, *n. m.* a book
lean, *v.* (*imp.*) follow
leanbh, *n. m.* a child
leat, *pr. pro.* with thee
leath, *n. f.* half
leathmharbh, *adj.* half dead

léigeaḋ, *pres. part.* reading
léim, *n. f.* a leap
leinḃ, *n. m. pl.* children
leir, *prep.* with; see le
leir, *pr. pro.* with him
liaṫ, *adj.* grey
liḃ, *pr. pro.* with you
liom, *pr. pro.* with me
líon, *v.* (*imp.*) fill
líon, *v.* (*past indic.*) filled
loḃṫa, *pass. part.* rotten
loċ, *n. m.* a lake, lough
log, *n. m.* a hollow
long, *n. f.* a ship
long-cogaiḋ, *n. f.* a ship of war
long-gaile, *n. f.* a steamboat
longphort, *n. m.* a camp, a fort
luaċ, *n. m.* a price
luaċmhar, *adj.* precious
lúb, *v.* (*imp.*) bend
lúbṫa, *pass. part.* bent, looped
luch, *n. f.* a mouse
luiḃ, *n. f.* an herb, a plant
luiḃgort, *n. m.* a garden, herb garden
má, *conj.* if
mac, *n. m.* a son
mac-alla, *n. m.* an echo
madaḋ, madhaḋ, *n. m.* a dog
magaḋ, *n. m.* mocking
maidin, *n. f* the morning
maighdean, *n. f.* a maiden
mair, *v.* (*imp.*) live
Máire, *n. f.* Mary
mairtfeoil, *n. f.* beef
maith, *v. imp.* forgive
mhaith, *v. past indic.* forgave
maith, *adj.* good
mála, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a bag
manach, *n. m.* a monk
manaigh, *n. m. gen.* of a monk
mar, *prep.* like to, as
mar, *adv.* as
mhar, *suffix. al.* like
mara, *n. f. gen.* of the sea
márach, *n. m.* morrow
marḃ, *adj.* dead

maṁ, *v.* (*imp.*) kill, slay
maṁ ṡin, *adv.* so, as that
maṫ, *n. m.* a beef
maiṫeamn, *v.* (*inf.*) to live
máṫair, *n. f.* a mother
mé, *pers. pro.* I, me
meall, *v.* (*imp.*) deceive
mealleas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) deceives
meas, *n. m.* esteem
méid, *n. f.* size
mí, } *n. f.* a month
míos, }
mic (*gen.* and *voc.*) son
Micheál, *n. m.* Michael
Mhicil, *gen.* of Michael
mil, *n. f.* honey
míle, *num.* a thousand
milis, *adj.* sweet
min, *n. f.* meal
mín, *adj.* fine, smooth
minic, *adj.* often
míosa, *n. f. pl.* months
mise, *pers. pro. emph.* I, myself
mná, *n. f. pl.* women
mnaoi, *n. f. dat.* (to) a woman
mo, *poss. pro.* my
mór, *adj.* (*gen. of* mór) great
mór, *adj.* great, large
mórphian, *n. f.* great pain
móra, *adj. plu.* big
mórsheol, *n. m.* a great sail, a mainsail
mórtas, *n. m.* great thirst
muc *n. f.* a pig
muicsheoil, *n. f.* pork, bacon
muintir, *n. f.* people
muir, *n. f.* the sea
mullach, *n. m.* top, summit
muna, *conj.* unless
munar, *conj.* (*with past tense*) unless
múscail *v.* (*imp.*) waken
na, *article pl.* the
nach, *int. par.* whether not
nach, *neg. par.* that not
nachar, *par.* (*with past tense*) that not
naoi, *num.* nine
naoidheug, *num.* nineteen

naom, *n. m.* a saint
naomad, *ord. num.* ninth
naomad-deug, *ord. num.* nineteenth
naomta, *adj.* holy
ná'r, *par.* that not
neam, *neg. par.* un *or* in
neamtairbeach, *adj.* unprofitable
neamtrócaireach. *adj.* unmerciful
nearc, *n. m.* might
ní, *neg. adv.* not
ní (*cont. for* ingean), a daughter
níor, *neg. par.* (*with past tense*) not
no, *conj.* or, nor
nós, *n. m* habit, custom, fashion
ó, *prep.* from
o (*form of* ua), a grandson, descendant, preto family names
obair, *n. f.* work
obair-teine, *n. f.* a firework
obair-uisge, *n. f.* a waterwork
ocras, *n. m.* hunger
ocht, *num.* eight
ochtdeug, *num.* eighteen
ochtmad, *ord. num.* eighth
ochtmad-deug, *ord. num.* eighteenth
óg, *adj.* young
óig, *n. f.* a virgin
oir, *n. m. pl.* sledges
ól, *v.* (*imp. and inf.*) drink
olainn, *n. f. dat.* (in) wool
olann, *n. f.* wool
ólfainn, *v.* (*cond.*) I would drink
ór, *n. m.* gold
oro, *n. m.* a sledge
orm, *pr. pro.* on me
orraibh, *pr. pro.* on you
ós, *prep.* over
páiste, *n. m.* a child
páistidh (*gen. pl.*) of children
Pádraic, *n. m.* Patrick
peacad, *n. m.* sin
Peadair, *gen.* of Peter
Peadar, *n. m.* Peter
péist, *n. f.* a reptile
pian, *n. f.* pain

pingin, *n. f.* a penny
pingne, *n. f. pl.* pence
pobail, *n. m. gen.* of a people
pobal, *n. m.* a people
póg, *n. f.* a kiss
póg, *v.* (*imp.*) kiss
póg, *v.* (*past indic.*) kissed
port, *n. m.* a fort
Portláirge, *n. f.* Waterford
pós, *v.* (*imp.*) marry
pósadh, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) marry
pósadh, *n. m.* marriage
pósann, *v.* (*hab.*) marries
proinn, *n. f.* a dinner, a meal
pus, *n. m.* a lip.
racfad, *v.* (*1st pers. fut.*) I will go
radharc, *n. m.* a view, sight
raibh, *v.* (*subj.*) was (may be)
ráin, *n. f. dat.* a spade
rán, *n. f.* a spade
ríg, *n. m.* a king
ró, *intens. par.* very, too much
ro, *par.* with past tense
ró-beag, *adj.* too small
ró-mór, *adj.* excessively great, too large
ródhean, *adj.* very old
róthéit, *adj.* too hot
ruadh, *adj.* red
sagairt, *n. m. gen.* and *pl.* priests
sagart, *n. m.* a priest
saibhir, *adj.* rich, fertile
sail, *n. f.* a beam
sa m-baile, at home; see a m-baile
saoghail, *n. m. gen.* of the world
saoghal, *n. m.* the world, the age
saoghalach, *adj.* long lived
saoil, *v.* (*imp.*) think, suppose
shaoil, *v.* (*past indic.*) thought
saoileann, *v.* (*hab.*) thinks
saoir, *n. m. pl.* carpenters

ꞇaoꞑ, *n. m.* a carpenter, a builder

ꞇaoꞑ, *adj.* free, cheap

ꞇaoꞑḋuine, *n m.* a freeman

ꞇáꞑ, *intens. part.* very, most

ꞇáꞑḃinn, *adj.* most harmonious

ꞇáꞑꞩlic, *adj.* very wise

ꞇáꞑṁaiṫ, *adj.* very good, excellent

ꞇáꞑuꞩaḋ, *n. m.* oppression, fatigue

ꞇcáṫ, *n. m.* a shadow

ꞇciaṫ, *n. f.* a shield

ꞇcoil, *n. f.* a school

ꞇcolaiꞑe, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a scholar

ꞇcꞑíoḃ, *v.* (*imp.*) write

ꞇcꞑíoḃ, (*rel. past.*) (who) wrote

ꞇcuiꞑ, *v.* (*imp.*) cease

ꞇooc, *n. m.* a trumpet

ꞇé, *pers. pro.* he, it

ꞇé, *num.* six

ꞇeaċain, *v.* (*imp.*) shun avoid

ꞇeaċnaḋ, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) avoid

ꞇeaċt, *num.* seven

ꞇeaċtꝺeuꞩ *num.* seventeen

ꞇeaċtṁaḋ, *num.* seventh

ꞇeaċtṁaḋ-ꝺeuꞩ, *ord. num.* seventeenth

ꞇeamꞑóꞩ, *n. f.* a shamrock

ꞇean, *adj.* old

ꞇean-ḃean, *n. f.* an old woman

ꞇeanꝺuine, *n. m.* an old man, old person

ꞇeanꝼear, *n. m.* an old man

ꞇeaꞇ, *v.* (*imp.*) stand

ꝼeaꞇ, *v.* (*past indic.*) stood

ꞇeaꞇṁaċ, *adj.* firm

ꞇéꝺeuꞩ, *num.* sixteen

ꞇéiꝺ, *v.* (*imp.*) blow

ꝼéiꝺ, *v.* (*past indic.*) blew

ꞇeinn, *v.* (*imp.*) sing

ꞇéiꞑe, *n. m.* a supper, a meal

ꞇeiꞇeaḋ, *ord. num.* sixth

ꞇeiꞇeaḋ-ꝺeuꞩ, *ord. num.* sixteenth

seod, *n. m.* a jewel
seoil, *n. m. gen.* of a sail
seol, *n. m.* a sail
seunmhar, *adj.* prosperous
sgian, *n. f.* a knife
sgrios, *v.* (*imp.*) ravage, ruin
sí, *pers. pron.* she
siad, *pers. pron.* they
siad-sin, *pron.* those
siad-so, *pron.* these
sib, *pron.* you, ye
sin, *dem. pron.* that
sinn. *pers. pron.* we
síos, *adv.* down
síos, *adv.* below
siúbail, *v.* (*imp.*) walk
siubal, *v.* (*inf.*) to walk
siúbalfainn, *v.* (*cond.*) I would walk
siúr, *n. f.* a sister
sláinte, *n. f.* health
slait, *n. f. dat.* (to) a rod
slán, *adj.* healthy, safe
slána, *adj.* (*pl. of* slán) healthy
slat, *n. f.* a rod
smior, *n. m.* marrow
snáthad, *n. f.* a needle
so, *dem. pron.* this
só, *prefix*, implying ease, opposite to dó
sóbeusach, *adj.* well-mannered
socar, *n. m.* profit
so-dheunta, *part. adj.* possible
sófheicsionach, *adj.* visible, easy to be seen
sóg, *n. m.* pleasure, ease
soirbigh (*v.*) prosper
soirbighe, *v.* (*opt.*) may prosper
solus, *n. m.* light
sona, *adj.* happy, fortunate
spailpín, *n. m.* a labourer
speal, *n. f.* a scythe
sráid, *n. f.* a street
srian, *n. m.* a bridle
srón, *n. f. dat.* a nose
sróin, *n. f.* a nose
sruth, *n. m.* a stream
suan, *n. m.* rest, sleep
suas, *adv.* up
suas, *adv.* above
suíde, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a seat

ɾúil, *n f.* an eye
ɾuɫ, *adv.* before
tá, *v.* (*pres. indic.*) am, is, are
tabair, *v.* (*imp.*) give
tabairt, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) give, giving
Taóg, *n. m.* Teig, Thaddeus
Taiódg, *n. m. gen.* of Teig
táim, *v.* (1*st pres.*) I am
tainic, *v.* (*past indic.*) came
táir, *v.* (2*nd pres. indic.*) thou art
tairbeach, *adj.* profitable
talamh, *n. f.* the earth
tamaiɫɫ, *n. m. gen.* of a while
tamaɫɫ, *n. m.* a while
tangadar, *v.* (*past ind. 3rd*) they came
tangar, *v.* (*past indic. 1st*) I came
tar, *v.* (*imp.*) come thou
tar, *prep.* over, beyond
tarb, *n. m* a bull
tart, *n. m.* thirst
té, *n. m.* he, who, an individual, an té
teach, *n m.* a house
teacht, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) come, coming
teanga, *n f.* a tongue, a language
teann, *adj* tight
teid, *v.* (*imp.*) go
teine, *n. f.* fire
tíg (*dat.*) house
tíghe, *n. m. gen.* of a house
tíghearna, *n. m.* a lord
tinn, *adj.* sick
tiocfá, *v.* (*cond. 2nd*) thou wouldst come
tiorma, *adj. plu. of* tirm, dry
tír, *n. f.* country, land
tír-ghrádh, *n. m.* patriotism, country-love
tirm, *adj.* dry
tobar, *n. m.* a well
tobair, *n. m. gen.* of a well
tóg, *v.* (*imp.*) take, lift
toil, *n. f.* will
Tomás, *n. m* Thomas
Tomáis, *n. m. gen.* of Thomas

tonn, *n. m. and f.* a wave
tre, *prep.* through
treaṙ, *prep.* through
treaṙ, *ord. num.* third
treaṙ-deug, thirteenth
treun, *adj.* brave, strong
treunfear, *n. m.* a brave man
trí *num.* three
trian, *n. m.* a third
trí-deug, *num.* thirteen
trom, *adj.* heavy
troṁ-ṡuan, *n. m.* a heavy sleep, a lethargy
tú, *pers. pro.* thou
tú, *pers. pro.* thee (acc.)
tuairim, *n. f.* a guess, a hint
Tuam, *n. f.* Tuam
Tuama, *n. f. gen.* of Tuam
tú-ṡéin, *pro. Emph.* thyself.
tug, *v* (*past indic.*) gave
tuig, *v.* understand
tuigṁin, *v inf.* (to) understand.
urra, *n. f.* a prop, jamb
ua, *n. m.* a grandson, a descendant; see o
uaiṙle, *adj. plu.* of uaṙal, noble, *n. pl.* gentlemen, nobles
uaṙal, *adj.* noble
uaċbáṙ, *n. m.* terror
ub, *n. f.* an egg
uball, *n. m* an apple
uballġort, *n. m.* an orchard
úġdaṙ, *n m.* an author
uí, *n. m gen.* of a decendant; see o and ua
uibe, *n. f. pl.* eggs
Uí Donnabáin, *n. m. gen.* of O'Donovan
uiṙge, *n m.* (*nom. and gen.*) water
ull, *adj* great
ullṗéiṙt, *n. f.* a monster, a great serpent
um, *prep.* about
urlár, *n. m* a floor
urláiṙ, *n. m, pl.* floors

ABBREVIATIONS

USED IN VOCABULARY.

acc. accusative
adj. adjective
adv. adverb
cond. conditional
conj. conjunction
dat. dative
em. demonstrative
emph. emphatic
f. feminine
fut. future
gen. genitive
hab. habitual
imp. imperative
indic. indicative
inf. infinitive
int. interrogave
intens. intensitive
interj. interjection
m. masculine
n. noun
neg. negative
nom. nominative
num. numeral
opt. optative
ord. ordinal
par. particle
part. participle
pass. passive
pers. person
pl. plural
poss. possessive
prep. preposition
pro. pronoun.
pr. pro. prepositional pronoun
pres. present
reit. reiterative
rel. relative
s. singular
subj. subjunctive
voc. vocative

NOTE

The inflections or changes of termination which nouns and verbs undergo in Irish will appear strange to the learner who has no knowledge of any language but English. We have not in this book entered into any explanation of the rules by which they are governed, but have, even at some waste of space, given in the Vocabulary at end all the inflected forms which were necessary for our present purpose. When the learner comes to understand the Rules of Declension and Conjugation he will not require this aid.

The following explanation will for the present be sufficient:—

The Nominative case is the same as the Nominative in English.

The Genitive is like the Possessive.

The Dative is, like the Objective, governed by a preposition, which is *always* used with this case.

The Accusative case is the same as the Objective.

The Vocative case corresponds to the Nominative *of address* in English.

CRÍOC.

JOHN F. FOWLER, Printer, 3 Crow Street, Dame Street, Dubl

The emblems introduced in the very beautiful design of the Certificate of Membership of this Society, which was received with such universal admiration, are explained in the following letter from the distinguished artist who presented the design to the Council :—

My Dear Father Nolan—In handing you over the finished design for the Card of Membership of the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language, it may interest some of the members to have explained the meaning intended to be conveyed by the design.

I have avoided as far as possible the use of meaningless scrolls or patterns of the ordinary commonplace school, and instead have introduced objects, each of which is symbolic of your Society. On the left of the card is shown the old Irish oak, emblem of strength and endurance, which although stricken and cleft, still stretches forth a strong and vigorous branch from which the young leaves of promise bud forth, while to the tree still clings the faithful ivy, type of Erin's constancy and affection for her native tongue. At the base of the oak reclines the Irish harp, whose unstrung chords show the neglect of our ancient songs.

Prominent in the design is an ancient missal, whose brazen clasps are locked on the hidden lore, while upon this book stands a lamp whose flickering flame is intended to denote impending extinction—a warning to us that our native tongue is fast fading from amongst us. Again I have introduced an inscribed stone, whose mystic hieroglyphs may yet be deciphered by the researches of your Society. The lettering also is for the most part in the Irish character.

Wishing your Society every success,

I am, yours sincerely,

J. F. O'HEA.

2 North Frederick Street, Dublin.

SUBSCRIPTIONS AND THEIR APPLICATION.

The only qualification for Membership is an annual subscription of at least TEN SHILLINGS, and for Associates ONE SHILLING.

These subscriptions are intended to aid the Council of the Society:—

1. To publish, at a cheap rate, elementary books from which to learn the Language, and Irish books for Irish-speaking districts.

2. To offer competition premiums to classes and individuals, for composition in Irish, and translation into that Language.*

3. To pay or otherwise reward teachers who will have classes of at least ten pupils learning the Language.

4. And if sufficient funds be contributed, to publish a cheap weekly journal partly in the Irish Language.

If even one person in every three in Ireland, who may fairly be expected to sympathise with this movement, would practically aid it by the subscription of One Shilling per annum, the Society would be in receipt of funds sufficient to enable them to carry out all their objects.

"Collecting Cards" for the above purposes will be sent, on application to the Secretary of the Society, to those who are willing to aid by enrolling members, &c.

The Card and Subscriptions received to be returned to the Secretary, 9 Kildare-street, Dublin, who, on receipt thereof, will send a certificate of enrolment to each Subscriber. Money Orders made payable to Rev. M. H. Close and C. H. Hart, Treasurers.

"The Irish Language is free from the anomalies, sterility, and heteroclite redundancies, which mark the dialects of barbarous nations; it is rich and melodious, it is precise and copious, and affords those elegant conversions which no other than a thinking and lettered people can use or acquire."—VALLANCEY.

"Est quidem lingua hæc (*scil.* Hibernica), et elegans cum primis, et opulenta."—ARCHIEPISCOPUS USSHER.

* The Council have already received promises of premiums to offer for competition—subjects and conditions to be specified hereafter.

An Dara Leabhar Gaedhilge.

SECOND IRISH BOOK.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

Fifth Edition.
Eleventh to Thirteenth Thousand.

DUBLIN:
M. H. GILL & SON, 50 UP. SACKVILLE-ST.
1879.

[*All Rights Reserved.*]

PRINTED BY M. H. GILL AND SON, 50, UPPER SACKVILLE-ST., DUBLIN.

SOCIETY

FOR THE

PRESERVATION OF THE IRISH LANGUAGE.

Patron.

His Grace the Most Rev. John MacHale,
Archbishop of Tuam.

President.

Lord Francis N. Conyngham, M.P.

Vice-Presidents.

Isaac Butt, LL.D., Q.C., M.P.
Rev. Saml. Haughton, M.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.T.C.D.
Rt. Rev. John MacCarthy, D.D., Bishop of Cloyne.
The O'Conor Don, M.P., D.L., M.R.I.A.

Hon. Treasurers.

Rev. M. H. Close, M.A., M.R.I.A.
C. H. Hart, A.B.

Hon. Secretary.

Brian O'Looney, M.R.I.A., F.R.H.S.

Secretary of Council.

J. J. MacSweeney, R.I.A.

DUBLIN:
9 KILDARE-STREET.
1879.

COUNCIL.

Ali, Mir Aulad, Professor of Oriental Languages, T.C.D.
Blackie, John Stuart, Professor of Greek, University of Edinburgh.
Bourke, Very Rev. Ulick J., Canon, M.R.I.A.
Casey, John, LL.D., F.R.S., M.R.I.A.
Close, Rev. Maxwell H., M.R.I.A., President, R.G.S.I.
Comyn, David.
Corcoran, M.
Dawson, C., T.C.
Dillon, W., M.R.I.A.
Dillon, John.
Doherty, William J., C.E.
Errington, George, M.P.
Ferguson, Sir Samuel, Q.C., LL.D.
Fitzgerald, Right Rev. W., D.D., Bishop of Ross.
Fleming, John, Rathgormac, Carrick-on-Suir.
Gill, H. J., M.A., T.C.D.
Grace, Br. J. A., Christian Schools, Dublin.
Graves, Rev. James, A.B., Kilkenny.
Griffith, T. B.
Hart, Charles H., A.B., T.C.D.
Hennessy, W. M., M.R.I.A.
Joyce, P. W., LL.D., M.R.I.A.
Lloyd, J. H., M.A., Ph. D., LL.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.L., F.S.A., Mem. Philol. Soc.
Logue, Rev. Michael, D.D, Dean of St. Patrick's College, Maynooth.
MacDevitt, Rev. J., D.D., All Hallows College, Dublin.
MacEniry, Captain R., R.I.A Dublin.
Macllwaine, Rev. William, D.D M.R.I.A., Belfast.
Mac Sweeney, J. J., R.I.A., Dublin.
Mulcahy, Rev. D. B., Ballinafeigh, Belfast.
Murray, Æneas J., Head Master, West Dublin Model Schools.
Nolan, Rev. John, O.D.C.
Norreys, Sir Denham J., Bart., The Castle, Mallow.
O'Brien, Very Rev. R. B., Dean of Limerick,
O'Connor Power, J., M.P.
O'Hanlon, Rev. John, C.C., M.R.I.A.
O'Longan, Joseph, R.I.A., Dublin.
O'Looney, Brian, M.R.I.A., F.R.H.S Professor of Irish Lang., Lit., and Archæology, C.U.I.
O'Neill Russell, T.
Reeves, Very Rev. William, D.D., LL.D., M.R.I.A., Dean of Armagh.
Ryan, L. J., Head Master, Central Model Schools.
Ryding, F., Lic. S.D., R.C.S.E.
Shearman, Rev. John, C.C., Howth.
Sigerson, George, M.D., M. Ch. F.L.S., M.R.I.A.
Smythe, Lieut.-General W. J. R.A., F.R.S., M.R.I.A., Whitt Abbey, Belfast.
Sullivan, T. D.
Walsh, Rev. W., D.D., V.-Pres., St. Patrick's College, Maynooth.
Zimmer, Dr. H., Prof. Sanscrit and Comp. Philol., Univ. of Berlin.

With power to add.

The Rules of the Society, Statement of Object and Means, Instructions for the Formation of Classes and Local Associations, and Conditions of Affiliation, will be found in *First Irish Book*. We here give the first general Report:—

REPORT.

Fully aware of the existence of a general and earnest desire among the young men of Ireland to keep the olden speech of their race alive in the land, and knowing that organised action alone was necessary to give their wishes and sympathies a practical direction, a number of gentlemen in Dublin resolved to make a beginning of the good work. Their central position, affording facilities which do not exist elsewhere in Ireland, gave fairer hope of success. They formed themselves into a Provisional Committee, with the object of establishing a society, if supported by their fellow-countrymen. They addressed a circular to the bishops and clergy, to the nobility and gentry, to the professional and leading men of the country, to ascertain their opinion on the question of preserving the Language. The Committee requested to be furnished with such "advice, suggestions, and assistance," as might be deemed suitable to the occasion. Their expectations were not disappointed. Letters expressing sympathy with the movement, giving encouragement to proceed, and promising support, were received not only from Irishmen at home and abroad, but from our Celtic neighbours in Scotland, Wales, and England. Heads of schools and colleges, learned professors from the great centres of education in Great Britain and Ireland, distinguished leaders, and eminent divines, gave their unqualified approval, accepted the views and plans of the Committ

and promised to co-operate in the effort to preserve from utter extinction our beautiful Tongue, which once was, and again, it is hoped, shall be the familiar language of a learned and polished people. The Press of Ireland, and influential organs of public opinion in other countries, have welcomed the movement and bid the work "God-speed."

The universal disgrace which the loss of our national Language would entail (and we have been already reproached with neglect of it by Continental scholars), as well as the examples of the Welsh people, Highland Scots, and others, have called for this step to be taken. The Welsh, notwithstanding their intimate, social, and geographical connection with England, are assiduously cultivating their own language without neglecting the English. They have a vigorous literature;—daily and weekly papers, monthly and quarterly magazines, encyclopædias, works on science, art, and poetry, in their own Tongue. There is a reaction in favour of Gaelic in Scotland. According to a census lately returned to the House of Commons, there are in a few northern counties of Scotland two hundred and eight schools, with an average daily attendance of over twenty thousand children, willing to take advantage of special provisions for the teaching of Gaelic. The Scots have also a newspaper and periodicals published in their native tongue, and possess a sound Gaelic literature. The Irish in America have several evening classes in which the Irish Language is taught; their papers have a "Gaelic department." The Irish in England and Scotland purpose establishing associations and classes in connection with the Society; they have promised an unqualified adhesion to the movement, and a generous support. A Celtic chair is established at Leipsic, one at Oxford, and the Scots are now contributing large sums of money to establish and endow one in the University of Edinburgh. If other nations and scholars are thus cultivating the Celtic Language, it ought

not be neglected by Irishmen. If Americans, English, Scots, and Welsh have promised co-operation, surely Irishmen will not be wanting in giving their support to the general movement to preserve the grand old Tongue, now generally admitted to be of at least as great antiquity as any other language spoken in Europe.

Encouraged by such general approbation and example, the Committee could not but proceed with the good work. They accordingly drew up a code of fundamental Rules for the guidance of a Society. These Rules are so framed as not to exclude any class, creed, or nationality, and the subscription for membership and association is so fixed as to afford every Irishman, and every Irishwoman, and every Celt or sympathiser, an opportunity of co-operating in the work of preserving the Language of Ireland. A new interest in the Language has been created by the Provisional Committee, and fresh sympathy is evoked. A Society is established for the Preservation of the Irish Language, but its efficacy and vitality depend on the support of the country. If Ireland wills it, the Language *must* be preserved.

Substantial support and widespread co-operation have been received and promised. Numerous classes and associations have been formed throughout the country, and others are in course of formation. Heads of schools, presidents of colleges, and directors of young ladies' training establishments, have promised to begin to teach the Language, but are only waiting the publication by the Society of suitable class-books. Arrangements have been made by the Society for the production of a series of such works.

There is a general desire all over the country for further action. A journal in the Irish Language is anxiously hoped for, and considered by all to be an excellent means of preserving the Language, extending a knowledge of it, and cultivating its literature. But funds are required to enable the Society to proceed. Voices say, and perhaps

they are messengers of truth, that if this effort to save the Language is persevered in it must succeed. Failure now would certainly discourage and deter future efforts; but the originators of this movement believe there is patriotism enough in the country to ensure success. The Society is now established under the patronage of the grandest living representative of the living Language of Ireland; it counts within its ranks men of learning and position, united in the cause of intellectual progress; it totally discards the materialistic principles which measure everything by money value or mechanical utility, accepts the programme of the Provisional Committee, and is resolved "utterly to banish the ignorant and unpatriotic notion, of foreign origin, that so scholarly a language as ours is one which no Irishman should care to learn or be willing to speak."

The Society strongly recommends that those desirous of learning the Irish Language should lose no opportunity of speaking it, and endeavour to get the pronunciation from persons who have been accustomed to speak it.

This edition of the "Second Irish Book" contains a new exercise, formed of the "head-lines" in the Society's Copy Book. The vocabulary has been increased by the addition of the words contained in the new exercise.

All communications to be addressed to the Secretary, and Subscriptions made payable to the Treasurers, No. 9 Kildare-street, Dublin.

INTRODUCTION.

OF ASPIRATION AND ECLIPSIS.

THE learner will be now required to master Aspiration and Eclipsis. They are the first difficulties that the student will meet in learning the Irish language, and until he understands them he can make but little progress. Aspiration and eclipsis are peculiar to the Celtic languages, but they are fully carried out only in the Irish. Aspiration in Scotch Gaelic is nearly the same as in Irish, but in all the modern books printed in the Scotch dialect of our language, eclipsis *proper** is wanting. This omission seems unaccountable, for not only was the system of Eclipsis strictly observed in all books and manuscripts of Scotch Gaelic up to the beginning of the last century, but traces of it exist even yet in the spoken dialect of the Highlands. It is unfortunate that modern Scotch Gaelic scholars have adopted this change, thus depriving their mother tongue of an innate and peculiar beauty.

Aspiration and Eclipsis, although different grammatical peculiarities, agree in this that they have the effect of making ease of utterance consistent with grammatical precision.

Dr. O'Donovan remarks that a tendency to aspiration seems to be a conspicuous characteristic of all the dialects of the Celtic, and belongs to the Irish in particular. After giving many instances of words cognate with the Latin which are aspirated in Irish, he says: "Many of the same words, and others besides, are also aspirated in several of

* Eclipsis occurs in modern Scotch Gaelic only in the case of ᴛ eclipsed by ᴛ, as in such phrases as *chum an t-saoghail*, to the word; *mún t-solus*, about the light.

the modern languages of Europe: as the French *moyen*, from *medium* (Irish meaḋon); *avoir*, from *habere; mere*, from *mater* (Irish, máṫair), &c. In Italian—*avere*, from *habere; tavola*, from *tabula*, &c.

Even in English there is an occasional attempt at a softening of the sound, as, for instance, in such words as *thought, fraught*, &c., where the letter *g* is aspirated, and the sound made softer; but in no language has the system of softening the sounds of the consonants been brought to greater perfection than in Irish. It is well worth the labour incurred to study the Irish Language, merely to understand the beauty of Aspiration and Eclipsis, where two things totally different and, in other languages, sometimes incompatible, namely, euphony and grammatical precision, have been brought together and so employed that the result achieved is at once philosophic and beautiful.

The mark for Aspiration used in most modern Irish printed books is a dot (·) placed over the consonant that suffers a change from its original radical sound, as in the word moċ, *early*, in which the c is aspirated, and gets the sound of *ch* or *gh*. Instead of the dot over the aspirated letter some writers prefer employing the letter h after it, and write maiṫ, *good*, thus, maith. But using an h instead of a dot has been objected to by our best Irish scholars, on the ground that it makes the words unnecessarily long. For instance, in writing the phrase, a ḋeaṁḃraiṫreaċa, *his brothers*, with the dot, only fifteen letters are employed; but if the h be used instead of the dot, thus, a ḋheaṁḃhraithreacha, the phrase will contain nineteen letters. The dot is therefore much the shorter and neater method of indicating aspiration.

It is here necessary to remark that the term "aspiration," as generally used for denoting the change of sound referred to, has not quite the same meaning in Irish as in English Grammar; because aspiration, as understood in English, means the sound of the letter *h*, whereas all dotted consonants in Irish do not take the sound of *h*, some taking the sound of the English *y*, and some of *v*, and some of *w*. In some instances the sound of the dotted letter is entirely suppressed.

SECOND IRISH BOOK.

PART I.

ASPIRATION.

"Aspiration" is derived from *ad-spirare,* to breathe-to. It denotes the action of the breath, by which the primary sounds of certain consonants are changed into softer related sounds. Nine of the consonants are capable of this change, viz., b c d f g m p s t, of these all but f m and s are *stops* of the breath, that is to say, at the end of a syllable they cause a sudden stop to the emission of the breath, or they begin a syllable with a sudden explosion thereof. But when these consonants are aspirated or breathed-to, they retain no longer their abrupt pronunciation. For instance b, as in bád, is pronounced abruptly; but when this letter is aspirated or breathed-to, as it is in bhád, its sound becomes like that of English *w*. f m and s, though already spirants, or pronounced with an emission of the breath, are nevertheless capable of a further aspiration so as to acquire their own secondary still softer sounds. It is necessary to distinguish between aspiration of a consonant as thus described and that of a vowel. Aspiration softens a consonant, but any additional breathing-to a vowel makes it stronger and rougher.

SECTION I.

SOUNDS OF THE ASPIRATED LETTERS.

In this section the sounds of the mutable letters when aspirated will be explained, and an Exercise given on each in which the letters so affected will be shown chiefly in radical words, where they, to some extent, serve to express sounds that have no special symbols in the Irish Alphabet. In the second Section the change of sound of these letters when influenced by certain parts of speech shall be treated of.

Primary Form of the Mutable Letters.

ḃ. c. ḋ. ḟ. ġ. ṁ. ṗ. ṡ. ṫ.

Secondary (Aspirated) Form.

ḃ ċ ḋ ḟ ġ ṁ ṗ ṡ ṫ

ḃ ċ ḋ ḟ ġ ṁ ṗ ḟ ṫ

An approximation to the sound is given at the head of each Exercise. l, n, and r do not admit of aspiration. Aspirated as well as unaspirated consonants generally have a broad or slender sound according as the vowel which precedes or follows them is broad or slender. a, o, u, are *broad,* e and i, *slender* vowels.

EXERCISE I. ḃ.

ḃ *broad* sounds nearly like *w* in wool, as ḃuṙ (*woor*), your. Between two *short broaa* vowels it is sounded softly, much like *w* in po*w*er, as gaḃaṙ (*gower*), a goat.

If the *broad* vowel preceding or following ḃ be *long*, it gets the sound either of *w* or *v*. In Munster *v* is more generally heard.

Ḃ *slender* sounds exactly like *v*, as ḃí (*vee*), was. When *final*, ḃ is usually sounded like *v*, as ḡaṙḃ, rough, pronounced *gorv*.

aḡaiḃ, at (or with) you.	ḡaṙḃ,[1] rough.
ḃí, was, were.	leaḃaṙ, a book.
ḃuṙ, your.	leanḃ,[1] a child.
ḋuḃ, black.	liḃ, with you.
ṙíoṙ-ḃuan, steadfast.	ṙiḃ, you, ye.
ḡabaṙ, a goat.	ṫaṙḃ,[1] a bull.
an, the.	ṙíoṙ, true.
buan, lasting.	ṙé, he, it.
caṙa, caṙad, } a friend.	tá, is, are.

1. An ḡabaṙ. 2. Taṙḃ ḋuḃ. 3. Ḃí ṙiḃ ḡaṙḃ. 4. Ḃí ṙé ḋuḃ. 5. Ḃí an ḡabaṙ ḋuḃ. 6. Ḃí leaḃaṙ aḡaiḃ. 7. Tá an leaḃaṙ aḡaiḃ. 8. Ḃuṙ leanḃ. 9. Caṙa ṙíoṙ-ḃuan. 10. Ḃí ḡabaṙ aḡaiḃ.

---

1. The goat. 2. A black bull. 3. Ye were rough. 4. He was black. 5. The goat was black. 6. A book was at you (you had a book.)[2] 7. The book is at you (you have the book.)[2] 8. Your child. 9. A steadfast friend. 10. A goat was at you (you had a goat).[2]

[1] For observations on "consonants combined," as nḃ and ṙḃ above, see *First Book*, page 27.

[2] For explanation of these idioms see observations on Exercises XIV. and XV. *First Irish Book*.

Obs.—The initial letter of the second part of a compound word (if it be aspirable), suffers aspiration for the sake of euphony, as in the example above—fíor-buan (pronounced *feervooan*); fíor, *true*, and buan, *lasting*; where the b is aspirated, to enable the two words to be more easily united. The sounds of the aspirable letters, when initial, are shown in these Exercises by words of this class, for aspirated letters do not *begin* radical words. The rule regarding formation of compound terms will not be entered into here.

Sibh, *you*, or *ye*, and bur, *your*, the second person *plural*, are never used for tú, *thou*, and do, *thy*, the second person *singular*. A few *prepositional pronouns* are here introduced in which aspirated letters occur.

EXERCISE II. Ċ.

Ċ *broad* has always a deep guttural sound. The word loċ, *lough*, as generally pronounced in Ireland, will afford an example.

Ċ *slender* has a smooth guttural sound, as in cníċ, a country, pronounced nearly like *creegh*.

Ċ *slender* when *final* is pronounced very faintly, as in deiċ, ten. These sounds are best learned by ear, as they do not now exist in English. Sometimes the slender sound of ċ is almost exactly *h*.

aċt, but.	eaċ, a steed.
amaċ, out.	fiaċ, a raven.
aistigh, in.	fiche, twenty.
caoċ, blind.	fíor-ċara, a true friend
cloċ, a stone.	laoċ, a hero.
cloċaire, a stone-cutter	loċ, a lough, lake.
ċugam, to me, unto me.	luċ, a mouse.
deiċ, ten.	

agam, at (or with me). é, he, it.
agus, and. is, is.
beir, bring, take. ní, not.
cuir, put.

1. Laoċ agus eaċ. 2. Deiċ agus fiċe. 3. Tá an fiaċ dub. 4. Ní eaċ é acc fiaċ. 5. Tá an loċ dub. 6. Bí an luċ caoċ. 7. Cuir an luċ amaċ. 8. Beir cloċ argeaċ ċugam. 9. Is cloċaire é. 10. Tá fíor-ċara agam.

---

1. A warrior and a steed. 2. Ten and twenty. 3. The raven is black. 4. Not a steed it (it is not a steed)[1] but a raven. 5. The lake is black. 6. The mouse was blind. 7. Put the mouse out. 8. Bring in a stone to me. 9. He is a stone-cutter.[1] 10. A true friend is with me (I have a true friend).

OBS.—fíor-ċara is a compound word; fíor, *true*, and cara, *a friend*. See observations on preceding Exercise. There are some adjectives which occasionally come before the noun (and a few which always occur before it), and which are exceptions to the general rule (see observations, Exercise I., *First Book*); these usually form with the noun a compound word *as in the present example*.

The learner will refer to Exercise XIV., *First Book*, for an explanation of prepositions joined to pronouns. In this and the preceding Exercise we have liom, from le and mo; agaibh, from ag and mo; ċugam, from ċum and me; orraibh, from air and mo. ċugam is written and pronounced ċúgam in Munster.

[1] See observations on Exercises III. and IV. *First Book*.

EXERCISE III. ḋ.

Ḋ *broad* sounds somewhat like *gh* soft, or *y* broad and guttural, as ꝼaoꝺ-ḋuine (ꝼaoꝺ, free, ḋuine, a person), a freeman, pronounced nearly *saerghuine.*

Ḋ *slender* sounds exactly like *y* in *y*ear, as ꝼíoꝺ-ḋílıꝼ (ꝼíoꝺ, *true,* ḋílıꝼ, *fond*), *sincere,* pronounced *feer-yeelish.*

Ḋ *final* is *silent.*

Ḋ in the body of a word (not a compound) is *silent.*

Ḋ in such words as buíḋe (*bwee*) and cꝺoíḋe *(cree),* merely lengthens the sound of the preceding letters, and preserves the correct orthography, somewhat like *gh* in mi*gh*ty, thou*gh*, &c., in English.

Ḋ in the first syllable of a word, if preceded by a or o, sounds like *i* in v*i*e, or *ey* in *ey*e, as aḋaꝼc *(eyark),* a horn. The exceptions to this rule are marked with an accent thus, áḋ, *luck* (pronounced *aw*).

áḋ, luck.
aḋaꝼc, a horn.
áḋmuo, timber.
buíḋe, yellow.
cꝺoíḋe, a heart.
ꝼıaḋ, a deer.
gaeḋılg, } Irish
gaeḋılge, } Gaelic.
gꝺáḋ, love.
maoaḋ, } a dog.
maoꝼaḋ, }
ꝼaḋaꝼc, sight.
ꝼuaḋ, red.
ꝼaoꝺ-ḋuine, a freeman.

beo, living, alive.
duine, a person.
geur, sharp.
i, she, her, it.
orrsa, on you.
saor, free, cheap.
so, this.
treun, brave.

1. fiadh agus adharc. 2. madadh ruadh agus eadh buidhe. 3. fiach dubh agus fiadh buidhe. 4. Adhmad buidhe. 5. Adh agus grádh. 6. Tá an fiadh beo. 7. Is leabhar Gaedhilge é so. 8. Tá fadharc geur agaibh. 9. Bí ádh orrsa. 10. Tá croidhe treun ag saor-duine.

---

1. A deer and a horn. 2. A red dog and a yellow steed. 3. A (black) raven and a yellow deer. 4. Yellow timber. 5. Luck and love. 6. The deer is alive. 7. This is a Gaelic book. 8. (There) is sharp sight with you (ye have sharp sight). 9. Luck was on you (ye had luck). 10. (There) is a brave heart with a freeman (a freeman has a brave heart).

OBS.—The examples buidhe, &c., given above, afford instances of the diphthongs oi and ui (with accent on i) which are very seldom used.

Adhmad is pronounced in Munster without the accent.

So is never employed after the noun without the article being employed before the noun. See note 2, page 18, *First Book*.

EXERCISE IV. f.

f is not sounded, but the vowel following it is very forcibly pronounced. f is never *final*, and never occurs in the middle of words except compounds.

caoin-feoil (sheep-flesh), mutton.
garra-fiadh (*garrea*), a hare.
mairt-feoil (beef-flesh), beef.

ag, at, or with.
caora, a sheep.
fear, a man.
feoil, flesh, meat.

muic-feoil (swine flesh) pork.
sean-fear (*shanar*), an old man.
threun-fear, a brave-man.

mart, a beef.
muc, a pig.
sean, old.

1. Fiadh agus garra-fiadh. 2. Sean-fear agus threun-fear. 3. Caora dubh agus garra-fiadh ruadh. 4. Caora agus caoin-feoil. 5. Muc agus muic-feoil. 6. Mart agus mairt-feoil. 7. Gabhar buidhe agus garra-fiadh. 8. Bi garra-fiadh ag an sean-fear. 9. Luch agus garra-fiadh. 10. Mairt-feoil agus muic-feoil.

---

1. A deer and a hare. 2. An old man and a brave man. 3. A black sheep and a red hare. 4. A sheep and mutton. 5. A pig and pork. 6. A beef and beef. 7. A yellow goat and a hare. 8. A hare was with the old man (the old man had a hare). 9. A mouse and a hare. 10. Beef and pork.

EXERCISE V. ġ.

ġ *broad* and *slender*, sounds exactly like dh.

In the middle and end of words ḣ is quiescent, but lengthens the preceding vowel.

Aḣ, see rule for aḋ.

aḣaiḋ (*eyee*), a face.
amuiḣ, outside.
artiḣ, inside.
deaḣ (*dha*), good.
fóḣluim, learn.
foiḣiu, foiḣide, } patience.
laoḣ, a calf.
ríḣ, a king.
fóḣ, pleasure.
tír-ḣráḋ, patriotism.

aca, with them. sí, she. tír, land, country.

1. Bí an laoḣ buíde. 2. Tá sé artiḣ. 3. Bí sí amuiḣ. 4. Aḣaiḋ aḣus croíde. 5. Tá deaḣ-ríḣ aca. 6. Tá tír-ḣráḋ aḣaiḃ. 7. Fóḣluim Ḣaeḋilge. 8. Tír-ḣráḋ aḣus foiḣiu. 9. Bí áḋ aḣus fóḣ orraiḃ. 10. Amuiḣ aḣus artiḣ.

---

1. The calf was yellow. 2. He is inside. 3. She was outside. 4. Face and heart. 5. A good king is to them (they have, &c.). 6. Patriotism is to you (you have, &c.). 7. Learn Irish. 8. Patriotism and patience. 9. Luck and pleasure were on you. 10. Outside and inside.

Obs.—Amaċ and arṫeaċ (see exercise on ċ) are used when motion to or from a place is implied; amuiḣ and artiḣ when the object is stationary either inside or outside.

In words like ríḣ, the final aspirated letter serves merely to preserve a fixed spelling, like *gh* in hi*gh* or in althou*gh*.

EXERCISE VI. ṁ.

ṁ *broad*, in the beginning of a word, is pronounced in the South like *v*, in the North and West like *w*. In the middle of words it is sounded very nasal.

ṁ *slender* always sounds like *v*. When *final*, ṁ broad or slender is usually sounded like *v*. The only difference between the sounds of ḃ and ṁ (*both dotted*) is that ṁ is generally nasal.

amáin (*avawin*), only.	folaṁ, empty.
anaṁ, seldom.	láṁ, a hand.
árd-meas, high regard.	naoṁ, a saint.
daṁ, an ox.	seasṁach, firm.
fearamail (*farooil*), manly.	feunṁag, prosperous.
	talaṁ, earth.
air, on, on him.	meas, regard.
an, whether,	no, or, nor.
aon, one.	tirm, dry.
árd, high.	

1. Láṁ láidir. 2. Aon láṁ amáin. 3. Bí an láṁ folaṁ. 4. Is anaṁ tá sé folaṁ. 5. An daṁ agus an tarḃ. 6. Bí árd-meas air an naoṁ. 7. An folaṁ no lán é? 8. An talaṁ tirm. 9. Is feunṁag an duine é. 10. Is seasṁach agus is fearamail an capa é.

---

1. A strong hand. 2. One hand only. 3. The hand was empty. 4. (It) is seldom it is empty. 5. The ox and the bull. 6. (There)

was high regard on the saint. 7. Whether empty or full it (is it empty or full)? 8. The dry earth. 9. It is prosperous the man he (he is a prosperous man). 10. He is a firm and manly friend.

OBS.—Amail and man are suffixes, like *al* in English, by which adjectives are formed from nouns.

EXERCISE VII. ṗ.

ṗ is exactly like *ph* or *f*.

ceuo-ṗṛoinn (*kadhe-frinn*), breakfast (first meal).
longṗort, a camp (long, a ship, hence a tent, because resembling a ship in form, and port).
mór-ṗian, great pain.
ull-péirt, a monster (ull, great, and péirt), a great serpent.

ann, in it, therein.
ann sin, there, in that.
ann so, here, in this.
ann súd, there, yonder.
caoin, gentle.
long, a ship.
mór, great.
páirde, a child.
péirt, a reptile.
pian pain.
port, a fort.
ṗṛoinn, a dinner, a meal.
ṡéiṛe, a supper.
ull, great.

1. Péirt agus ull-péirt. 2. Ull-péirt dubh. 3. Bi mór-ṗian orm. 4. Pian agus mór-ṗian. 5. Port agus longṗort. 6. Bi

lṅg-ṗoṛc aga'b ann. 7. Ṗṛoinn agus ceud-ṗṛoinn. 8. Ṗṛoinn agus ṛéiṁe. 9. Cuiṛ ceud-ṗṛoinn ann ṛo. 10. Caoin-ṗáiṛde.

---

1. A reptile and a monster. 2. A black monster. 3. Great pain was on me. 4. Pain, and a great pain. 5. A fort and a camp. 6. A camp was to you there (you had, &c.) 7. Dinner and breakfast. 8. Dinner and supper. 9. Put breakfast here. 10. A gentle child.

EXERCISE VIII. Ṡ.

Ṡ sounds exactly like *h*.

S is never aspirated *before* b, c, d, g, m, p, t.

S aspirate never appears at the end of any word, or in the middle of any word except compounds.

árd-ṡcoil, a high school, a college.
mór-ṡeol, a main-sail.

aníoṡ, up.
anuaṡ, down.
ṡág, leave.
ṡan, stay.
oṁm, on me.
ṡcoil, a school.

ṡíoṡ (*heeos*), below.
ṡuaṡ (*hooas*), above.
ṫṁom-ṡuan, a deep sleep.

ṡeol, a sail.
ṡíoṡ, down (see obs.)
ṡuan, rest, sleep.
ṡuaṡ, up (see obs.)
ṫaṁ, come.
ṫṁom, heavy.

1. Bí ré suas. 2. Bí sib síos. 3. Cuir suas é. 4. Cuir síos an leabhar. 5. Tar anuas agus fan ann so síos. 6. Beir aníos cugam é agus fág ann so suas é. 7. Bí scoil agus ard-scoil ann. 8. Seol agus mór-seol. 9. Suan agus trom-suan. 10. Bí trom-suan orm.

---

1. He was above. 2. Ye were below. 3. Put it up. 4. Put down the book. 5. Come down (from above) and stay below here. 6. Bring it up (from below) to me and leave it above here. 7. (There) were a school and a college there. 8. A sail and a main-sail. 9. Rest and deep sleep. 10. (There) was a deep sleep on me.

OBS.— Motion from above is expressed by anuas, "down" (*from above*). Motion from below by aníos, "up" (*from below*). See Exercise XVIII., *First Book*. A state of rest *above* is expressed by suas, "above;" a similar state below is expressed by síos, "below" (*without motion*), as shown in above Exercise. Síos and suas (s not dotted) are used to imply motion up and down (active).

EXERCISE IX. ċ.

ċ also sounds like *h*.

It is faintly sounded *when final*, except when the following word begins with a vowel.

athair, a father.
bráthair (*brawhir*), a brother.
flaith, a prince.
go bráth, for ever: bráth literally signifies "judgment," and hence "go bráth," i.e. to (the day) of judgment, means "for ever."
liath, gray.
maith, good.
máthair, a mother.
mór-tart, great thirst.
sruth, a stream.

ceann, a head.
ceann-tíre, a headland.
Éire, Ireland.
gan, without.
siúr, a sister.
tart, thirst.
tinn, sick.

1. Athair maith. 2. Gan athair no máthair. 3. Siúr agus bráthair. 4. Bí an bráthair liath. 5. Tá bur máthair tinn. 6. Tá mór-tart orm. 7. Tá sruth ann so. 8. Bí ceann-tíre ann. 9. Éire go bráth. 10. Is flaith feunmhar é.

---

1. A good father. 2. Without father or mother. 3. Sister and brother. 4. The brother was gray. 5. Your mother is sick. 6. A great thirst is on me (I am very thirsty). 7. (There) is a stream here. 8. There was a headland there. 9. Ireland for ever. 10. He is a prosperous prince.

Obs.—bráthair and siúr may be used for brother and sister in *religion* or as members of the same society. (See Exercise XI.) In Munster bráthair and siúr are often used to signify cousins.

There is here an example of an exception to Rule regard-

ing aspiration of initial letter of second portion of a compound word. If the first part of the compound ends in ḋ, c, ṙ, l, n, the second part is not aspirated if its initial letter be ḋ or c, as in the word "ceannṫíṗe" in above Exercise.

EXERCISE X.

This Exercise contains examples of aspirated letters nearly silent in the body of words. In some words ḋ and ʒ are inserted merely to keep apart, without violating euphony, vowels belonging to different syllables; otherwise such vowels would run into one syllable to avoid the hiatus that would result from their standing together uncombined. This insertion of adventitious letters is frequently used in the inflections of words.

áiṁiʒċe, special.
baoʒal, danger.
buaḋaiṙc, trouble.
buíḋeaċ, thankful.
buíḋeaċaṙ, thanks, gratitude.
ceannuíḋe, a merchant.
cṁaḋaiṗe, a labourer.
cṁóḋa, valiant.
ʒleoḋaċ, noisy, quarrelsome.

mé, I, me. ḋíoc, off thee (*Idiom*, to thee).

1. Buíḋeaċaṙ leac. 2. Cá mé buíḋeaċ ḋíoc.[1] 3. Bí buaḋaiṙc oṁm. 4. Bí ṙé ʒleoḋaċ. 5. Iṙ cṁóḋa an laoċ é. 6. Cá baoʒal ann ro. 7. Iṙ maiṫ an cṁaḋaiṗe é. 8. Baoʒal aʒuṙ buaḋaiṙc. 9. Buíḋeaċaṙ áiṁiʒċe leac. 10. Ceannuíḋe aʒuṙ cṁaḋaiṗe.

[1] ḋ in ḋam, ḋuiṫ, ḋíoc, &c., is generally aspirated when the preceding word ends in a vowel or aspirated consonant. See page 45.

1. Thanks with you. 2. I am thankful to you. 3. Trouble was on me. 4. He was quarrelsome. 5. He is a valiant warrior. 6. (There) is danger here. 7. He is a good labourer. 8. Danger and trouble. 9. Special thanks with you. 10. A merchant and a husbandman.

EXERCISE XI.

This Exercise contains a few more difficult words in which two aspirate letters come together.

cad-bárr (*cah-vaar*), a helmet (cad, a battle, bárr, top or head).

clod-buailte, printed (clod, type, and buail, strike).

dearbhráthair (*dhrawhir*), a brother (dearbh, real, and bráthair, a brother), a real brother, as distinguished from a brother in religion or society.

dearbhsiúr (*dherehyure*), a sister, a real sister.

leath-mharbh, half dead (leath and marbh).

lobhta (*lov-ha*), rotten.

luachmhar, precious.

luibh-ghort, a herb garden (luibh and gort).

naomhta, holy.

neamhthairbheach (*nye-harvagh*), unprofitable (neamh, *un*, and tairbheach).

saidhbhir (*sy-vir*), rich, fertile.

ubhall-ghort, an orchard, i.e., an apple garden (ubhall and gort).

bárr, top.
buail, strike.
cath, a battle.
clod, type, a nail.
dearb, real.
duine, a man, a person.
gort, a garden, a field.
leath, half.
lúbtha, looped, bent.
luib, a herb, a plant.
marb, dead.
neamh (*un, in*), not (negative particle).
tairbeach, profitable.
ubhall, an apple.

1. Bí fé lúbtha. 2. Bí fé lobtha. 3. Bí fí leathmharb. 4. Duine naomhtha. 5. Leabar luachmar. 6. Leabar clodbuailte. 7. Ubhall maith agus ubhall-gort fairdbir. 8. Ubhall-gort agus luib-gort neamh-thairbeach. 9. Bí cath-bárr air an laoch. 10. Dearbhrúr agus dearbhráthair.

---

1. It was looped. 2. It was rotten. 3. She was half dead. 4. A holy man. 5. A precious book. 6. A printed book. 7. A good apple and a rich orchard. 8. An orchard and an unprofitable herb garden. 9. (There) was a helmet on the warrior. 10. A (real) sister and brother.

Obs.—A few other compounds are here shown. The learner will, with little difficulty, be able to pronounce them by attending to the foregoing Rules and Exercises on aspirates final and initial. The aspirate letters, though in some cases quiescent, or nearly so, are retained in spelling, since, if rejected, the etymology of the word would be lost, and the orthography unsettled and without rule.

EXERCISE XII.

THE NUMERALS UP TO TEN.

Cardinal.	*Ordinal.*
aon, one.	céud, aonmhadh, first.
dó, dá, two.	dara, second.
trí, three.	treas, third.
ceathair, ceithre, four.	ceathramhadh, fourth.
cúig, five.	cúigeadh, fifth.
sé, six.	seiseadh, sixth.
seacht, seven.	seachtmhadh, seventh.
ocht, eight.	ochtmhadh, eighth.
naoi, nine.	naoimhadh, ninth.
deich, ten.	deachmhadh, tenth.
ba, cows (*plu.* of bó).	lá, a day.
bean, a woman.	mná, women (*plu.* of bean).
bó, a cow.	páin, a spade (*dat.*)
bróg, a shoe.	pán, a spade.
bróga, shoes.	sin, that.
cos, a foot.	

1. Aon lá. 2. Sin é an dó. 3. An dá páin. 4. Trí bróga. 5. Ceathair agus cúig. 6. Ceithre mná. 7. Na cúig ba. 8. An céud leabhar. 9. An dara cos. 10. An treas lá.

---

1. One day. 2. That is (the) two. 3. The two spades. 4. Three shoes. 5. Four and five. 6. Four women. 7. The five cows. 8. The first book. 9. The second foot. 10. The third day.

Obs.—dó and ceaċaiṁ are used without a noun.

dá and ceiċe precede and qualify nouns.

dá requires the article and noun in the *singular* number, if masc. *nominative*, if fem. *dative*, as in example 3; but the adjective which qualifies it is plural. The other numbers given above take the plural, except, of course, aon.

When cardinal numbers are used *without* a noun they require the article to be expressed *except in counting*.

All ordinal numbers require the article.

The c in ceud, first, is aspirated.

The d in dá, two, is often aspirated, chiefly when the preceding word ends in a vowel or aspirated consonant, or when dá is the first word of a sentence.

EXERCISE XIII.

THE NUMERALS FROM ELEVEN TO TWENTY.

aon-deug, eleven.
dó-deug or dá-deug, twelve.
trí-deug, thirteen.
ceaċaiṁ-deug, or ceiċe-deug, fourteen.
cúig-deug, fifteen.
sé-deug, sixteen.
seaċt-deug, seventeen.
ocṫ-deug, eighteen.
naoi-deug, nineteen.
fiche, twenty.

aonmhadh-deug, eleventh.
dara-deug, twelfth.
treas-deug, thirteenth.
ceaċamhadh-deug, fourteenth.
cúigeadh-deug, fifteenth.
seiseadh-deug, sixteenth.
seaċtmhadh-deug, seventeenth.
ocṫmhadh-deug, eighteenth.
naomhadh-deug, nineteenth.
fiċeadh, twentieth.

ál, a brood. eun, a bird. mí, a month.

1. Aon lá deug. 2. Dá lá deug. 3. An ceathair-deug. 4. An cúigeadh mí deug. 5. Fiche cos. 6. An fichead fear. 7. An dá eun agus an tríar áil. 8. An cúigeadh lá deug agus an fichead mí. 9. Deich mná agus fiche fear. 10. An fiche fear.

---

1. Eleven days. 2. Twelve days. 3. (The) fourteen. 4. The fifteenth month. 5. Twenty feet. 6. The twentieth man. 7. The two birds and the third brood. 8. The fifteenth day and the twentieth month. 9. Ten women and twenty men. 10. The twenty men.

Obs.—Deug (for deich) is equivalent to the English "teen" (from ten). When a number greater than ten, composed of a simple numeral and deug is expressed, the noun is placed between the number and deug as above.

Fiche, and all the multiples of deich, take the noun in the singular number.

EXERCISE XIV.

The following sentences contain only words previously used, and will form a simple and useful Exercise on the mutable letters and their sounds, as shown in the foregoing Exercises. A translation is unnecessary. All the words used are given at the end of the book.

acht, but.
agat, at thee.
ad, they, them.
má, if.
sparán, a purse.

A

1. Bí an dam agus an fiadh fuad.
2. Bí an madadh fuadh, agus an luch liath.
3. Bí an dá eun buidhe agus an fiach dubh.
4. Dá laogh agus fiche gearrfiadh.
5. Aon ullpéirt amháin agus péirt dubh.
6. Muc agus mart, dam agus tarbh.
7. Bí caoin-fheoil mairt-fheoil agus muic-fheoil agaibh.
8. Bí gabar agaibh ann sin, agus laogh buidhe.
9. Mile buidheachar leat, agus áth agus fóghnart.
10. Bí fíbh buidheach dhiom.

B

1. Cuir an madadh amach.
2. Bí bur leanbh artigh, agus bí fuan air.
3. Beir na bróga artheach chugam ann so.
4. Bí fé amuigh, agus bí mór-fhian air.
5. Bí an fean-fhear liath.
6. Bí mór-thart orm, agus bí thom-fhuan air.
7. Bí an fear garbh, agus bí cath-bárr air.
8. Is anam bí fé air fcoil, ach tá fé air áro-fcoil anois.
9. Is luibh-ghort neamhthairbheach é, ach is ubhall-ghort fairbhir é.
10. Bí port agus longphort agaibh.

C

1. Cuir fuar an leaban cloc-buailte.
2. Tá baogal agus buaidirt ann fo fíor.
3. Beir fíor fíce aduirc, agus fág fíce cat-bárr fuar.
4. Tar anuar cugam, agus fan ann fo fíor.
5. Beir aniar cugam na bróga agus fág fuar iad.
6. Bí an lám lán, act bí an fraprán follam.
7. Bí an leaban naomta, luaimar, agus bí árd-mear air.
8. Bí an leann gleodach, agus bí an aduirc lúbta.
9. Bí an clocaire caoc, agus an ceannuighe leat-marb.
10. Bí foigid agus gnád ag an naom.

D

1. An é an dó, no an ceathair, no an cúig?
2. Deic mná, dá each deug agus fíce caora.
3. Bí trí mile each ann fúd agus cúig céad laoch.
4. An dara lá deug agus an fichead mi.
5. Bí naoi mná agus dá leann deug ann.
6. Bí an deaghnaidh cloch agaibh.
7. Bí ceithre bróga agaibh.
8. Admuid lobta agus uball maith.

9. Tá raḋarc ġeur maiṫ aġainn.
10. Bí croíḋe cróḋa aġur aġaiḋ reaṙamail aġ an laoċ.

E

1. Aṫair aġur máṫair, dearḃ-ḟrúr aġur dearḃráṫair.
2. Dearḃráṫair aġur bráṫair, dearḃ-ḟrúr aġur rúr.
3. Ceud-ṗroinn aġur proinn aġur réire.
4. Bí an talam maiṫ aġur bí an craḋaire reunmar.
5. Bí an dea-ġníġ rean aġur bí an flaiṫ cróḋa.
6. Tá aon loċ deug aġur riċe rruṫ aġur ceann-tíre annrin.
7. Tá ríor-ċara dearmaċ aġur ríor-ḃuan aġam.
8. Threun-ḟear aġur raor-ḋuine.
9. Má tá tír-ġráḋ aġat, róġluim Gaeḋilge.
10. 'Eire go bráṫ.

SECTION II.

Euphony is the basis on which the affected sounds of the mutable consonants rest. In order to prevent the confusion which would arise from letters being changed in sound according to the ideas of euphony prevailing in different districts, and even among different

individuals, it is clear that the changes of these letters, and the positions in which they suffer change, must be regulated by some system. In showing the secondary sounds of these letters in the preceding exercises, we merely used the aspirated letters in words to which they essentially belong, and where they may be said in some sense to fill the place of additional letters like *v*, *w*, &c. We now come to treat of them in cases where the initial letter, which in one instance has its natural sound, in another instance changes that sound into a kindred one (as b into *v*), when influenced by certain parts of speech expressed or understood before it. The system which Irish grammarians have laid down for the regulation of these changes is contained in the following rules, which, although belonging to Grammar proper, are here given in order that the learner may fully understand this subject.

In the succeeding Exercises some inflected forms of nouns and verbs will be met with, but we shall not here enter upon declension or conjugation. All such forms will be explained as they occur; but to enter fully into the rules regarding them would, at this stage, be premature. The rules regarding gender are also held over, but the gender of each word is shown in the vocabulary at the end of the book.

RULES FOR ASPIRATION.

RULE I.

THE Article an, *the*, causes aspiration of the initial consonant (if aspirable) of *feminine* nouns in the nominative and accusative cases; as bean, a woman, an bean, the woman.

EXERCISE I.

Examples of Feminine Nouns as influenced by the Article.

an bean, the woman.
an bainˊfeirˊ, the wedding.
an beatha, the life.
an bliadhain, the year.
an bó, the cow.
an cathair, the city.
an cloch, the stone.
an colann, the body.
an fairrge, the sea.
an fuinneog, the window.
an gaoth, the wind.
an maidin, the morning.
an maighdean, the maiden.
an máthair, the mother.
an min, the meal.
an póg, the kiss.
an pronn, the dinner.

EXERCISE II.

aosda, aged.
caith, eat, spend.
dearg, red.
glac, take, receive.
láidir, strong.
mín, fine.

1. Tá an bean aosda. 2. Is maith an bliadhain i gcó. 3. Tá an bó dearg. 4. Bi an

ċaṫaiṛ móṛ. 5. Tá an ċloċ luaċṁaṛ. 6. Tá an ṛaiṛge láiṫiṛ. 7. Tá an ǧaoṫ ǧaṛḃ. 8. Tá an ṁin mín. 9. Tá an ṁaiṫin bṛeáǧ. 10. Caiṫ an ṛṛoinn.

---

1. The woman is aged. 2. This is a good year. 3. The cow is red. 4. The city was large. 5. The stone is precious. 6. The sea is strong. 7. The wind is rough. 8. The meal is fine. 9. The morning is fine. 10. Eat the dinner.

Obs.—Feminine nouns beginning with ṫ or ṫ are not influenced by the article, as an ṫeine *the fire*, the sound of n in an being sufficiently euphonius with these letters. Beginning with ṛ, they are not aspirated, but suffer a change which will be explained when treating of Eclipsis.

The learner will remember that ṛ before ḃ, c, ṫ, ǧ, m, p, ṫ, cannot be aspirated, as an ṛpeal, *the scythe*.

RULE II.

The article causes aspiration of the initial consonant (if aspirable) of *masculine* nouns in the genitive case singular; an baile, the town, an ḃaile, of the town.

báṛṫ, a bard.	ṛear, a man.
buċaill, a cowboy.	ṛíon, wine.
capall, a horse.	ṛocal, a word.
caṫ, a battle.	manaċ, a monk.
cláṛ, a table.	pobal, a people

EXERCISE III.

Examples of genitive case of Masculine Nouns as influenced by the Article.

an baile, of the town.
an báird, of the bard.
an buachalla, of the cowboy.
an capaill, of the horse.
an catha, of the battle.
an ciste, of the chest.
an clár, of the table.
an fíona, of the wine.
an fir, of the man.
an focail, of the word.
an gnó, of the work.
an gaduirde, of the thief.
an mála, of the bag.
an manaig of the monk.
an pobail, of the people.

EXERCISE IV.

cleas, craft.	mac, a son.
dorn, a fist.	ór, gold.
glas, a lock.	sráid, a street.
lán, the full.	teach, a house.
log, a hollow.	

1 Sráid an baile. 2. Mac an báird. 3. Dorn an buachalla. 4. Log an catha. 5. Glas an ciste. 6. Cor an fir. 7. Cleas an gaduirde. 8. Lán an míla. 9. Teach an manaig. 10. Ór an pobail.

---

1. (The) street of the town. 2. (The) Son of the bard. 3. (The) Fist of the cowboy.

NOTE.—Where one noun follows and depends on another going before, the Article cannot be expressed in Irish before the first noun, even though the second does not admit it. This does not apply in respect of compound nouns, even where the second portion of the word is in the genitive case.

4. (The) Hollow of the battle. 5. (The) Lock of the chest. 6. (The) Foot of the man. 7. (The) Craft of the thief. 8. (The) Full of the bag. 9. (The) House of the monk. 10. (The) Gold of the people.

OBS.—Nouns beginning with ᴅ, ᴄ, or ғ, are exceptions. (See observations on Rule I.)

RULE III.

COMPOUND WORDS.

In compound words, no matter from what parts of speech they are formed, the initial letter of the second part is aspirated, if it be of the aspirable class. Some examples have been already shown in preceding Exercises.*

EXERCISE V.

Examples of Compound Words.

clog-ċeaċ, a bell-house.
ᴅeaġ-ḋuine, a good-man.
ғaol-ċú, a wolf (*wild-dog*).
ғíoғ-ḃuan, steadfast.
ғíoғ-ḋílıғ, sincere.
laoiġ-ғeoil, veal (*calf-flesh*).
ғean-ḃean, an old woman.

* See Obs. at end of this Exercise.

árd-ríġ, a monarch, a high-king.
bean-ríoġan,[1] a queen (i.e., *a woman-king*).
bean-tíġearna, a lady (i.e., *a woman-lord*).
buan-saoġalach, long-lived.
buan-seasmhach, persevering (*lasting-firm*).

Exercise VI.

árd, ancient.
Éireann, of Ireland (genitive of Éire).
uasal, noble.

1. An ríġ agus an bean-ríoġan. 2. Ard-ríġ agus bean-tíġearna. 3. Bean-ríoġan Éireann. 4. An saol-cú agus an ġearr-fiadh. 5. Deaġ-duine naomhta. 6. Tír-ġrádh buan-seasmhach. 7. Bí an flaith buan-saoġalach. 8. Cloġ-teach árd. 9. Tá an bean-tíġearna uasal. 10. Tá an deaġ-duine saibhir.

---

1. The king and the queen. 2. A monarch and a lady. 3. Queen of Ireland. 4. The wolf and the hare. 5. A holy good man. 6. Persevering patriotism. 7. The prince was long-lived. 8. An ancient bell-house. 9. The lady is noble. 10. The good man is rich.

Obs.—When the first part of a compound ends in d, t, s, l, or n, and the second begins with d or t, the latter is not aspirated. This Rule is entirely based on Euphony. Practice is the best guide to show when the aspirate is required to make the two words unite smoothly.

[1] ban is a feminine prefix. It is spelled bain when the following vowel is slender.

EXERCISE VII.

Where the latter part of a compound word is in the genitive case no aspiration takes place. Several instances occurred in the *First Book*, and an Exercise is now given on words of this kind.

áill, a cliff.	gáil, vapour.
árd, high, loud.	glic, wise.
ceol, music.	iarann, iron.
cogaḋ, war.	muir, sea.
donn, brown.	teine, fire.
fios, knowledge.	uisge, water.

cú-mara (dog of the sea), a sea-dog.
fear-ceoil (man of music), a musician.
fear-feara (man of knowledge), a seer, wizard.
laoġ-mara (calf of the sea), a seal.
long-cogaiḋ, a ship of war.
long-gaile (boat of vapour), a steamboat.
obair-teine (work of fire), a fire-work.

bóṫar-iarain (road of iron), a railroad.
mac-alla (son of the cliff), an echo.
obair-uisge (work of water), a water-work.

1. Tá an bóṫar-iarain ann ro anoir. 2. Bí an long-gaile lán. 3. Tá an long-cogaiḋ follaṁ. 4. Bí an fear-feara glic. 5. An fear-ceoil agus an fear-feara. 6. Obair-teine agus obair-uisge. 7. Bí an laoġ-mara donn. 8. An long-cogaiḋ agus an long-gaile. 9 Bí an mac-alla árd. 10. Cú-mara dub.

1. The railroad is here now. 2. The steamboat was full. 3. The man-of-war is empty. 4. The seer was wise. 5. The musician and the seer. 6. A fire-work and a water-work. 7. The seal was brown. 8. The man-of-war and the steamboat. 9. The echo was loud (high). 10. A black sea-dog.

RULE IV.

PROPER NAMES.

When the latter of two nouns is a proper name in the genitive case it suffers aspiration, if the article be not expressed.

EXERCISE VIII.

aimṙiṙ, time.	Mic̓il, of Michael.
áṙṫeaṙpoꝺ, an archbishop.	muinṫiṙ, people.
Bṙíꝺ, Brigid.	Páṫṙaic, Patrick.
Bṙíꝺe, of Brigid.	Peaṫaṙ, Peter.
Caiṫilín, Catherine.	Peaṫaiṙ, of Peter.
Coṙcaċ, Cork.	Poṙṫláiṙꝺe, Waterford.
Coṙcaíꝺe, of Cork.	ṙúil, an eye.
inꝺean, a daughter.	Tomáṙ, Thomas.
Máiṙe, Mary.	Tomáiṙ, of Thomas.
Micéal, Michael.	Tuam, Tuam.
	Tuama, of Tuam.

Examples.

1. Ard-easpog Tuama. 2. Aimsir Pádraic. 3. Inghean Tomáis. 4. Bean Mhicil. 5. Muintir Chorcaighe. 6. Mac Mhaire. 7. Teach Caitilín. 8. Súil Bhrighde. 9. Cathair Phortláirge. 10. Capall Peadair.

---

1. Archbishop of Tuam. 2. (The) time of Patrick. 3. Thomas's daughter. 4. Michael's wife. 5. (The) people of Cork. 6. Mary's son. 7. Catherine's house. 8. Brigid's eye. 9. (The) City of Waterford. 10. Peter's horse.

EXERCISE IX.

Exception.

Family names following "o" or "ua" (descendant), and "mac" (son), though *always* in the genitive case, do not suffer aspiration, but after "ní" (daughter), they do.

OBS.—1. But these names suffer aspiration when "mac" means literally a "*son*," and "ua," an actual "*grandson*," and not a descendant, as a member of a clan.

2. Also these names are aspirated when they follow the genitive case of these prefixes (uí of a descendant, mic of a son. The following Exercise shows these peculiarities.

3. These names are aspirated when they follow the genitive case of the prefix maol, often used after "o" in family names, as O'Maoil Bhrenainn, or giolla after mac, as Mac Giolla Phádraic. Maol here signifies a *votary*, and giolla a *disciple*, thus "the descendant of the votary of Brendan," or the "son of the disciple of Patrick."

Bṙian, Brian. Dómnall, of Daniel.
Bṙiain, of Brian. Taóg, Teig, Thaddeus.
Dómnall, Daniel. Taiódg, of Teig.

1. Tomár mac Taiódg. 2. Tomár Mac Taiódg. 3. Pádṙaic ua Bṙiain. 4. Pádṙaic O'Bṙiain. 5. Dómnall O'Connaill. 6. Mac Dómnaill Uí Conaill. 7. Tomár O'Gormain. 8. Bean Tomáir Uí Gormain. 9. Máire Ní Bṙiain. 10. Inghean Máire Ní Bṙiain.

---

1. Thomas, son of Teig (Rule IV. and Obs. 1). 2. Thomas Mac Teig (excep.). 3. Patrick, grandson of Brian (Rule IV. and Obs 1). 4. Patrick O'Brien (exception). 5. Daniel O'Connell (exception). 6. Son of (Rule IV.) Daniel O'Connell (Obs. 2). 7. Thomas O'Gorman. 8. Wife of (Rule IV.) Thomas O'Gorman. 9. Mary O'Brien ("ní," see exception). 10. Daughter of (Rule IV.) Mary O'Brien.

Obs.—1. The learner has here some examples of family names. The prefix "O" or "ua" signifies—1st, a "*grandson*" (as in Example 3, above); 2nd, a "*descendant*," or member of a family claiming a common ancestor (as in Examples 4 and 5). Mac signifies a "*son*," and is also prefixed to the name of an ancestor to form a family name. It follows the same rules as "ua."

2. "ua" and "mac" being the prefixes for names of males, "ní" (contracted for "inghean," a "daughter") is used for female names, since it is clear we could not say Máire mac Carṫaigh (i.e., *son* of Carṫach) though used ignorantly in English.

RULE V.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives beginning with mutable consonants and agreeing with the nouns which they qualify are aspirated in the following instances:

1st, In the nominative and accusative singular *feminine.*

2nd, In the genitive singular *masculine.*

3rd, In the vocative singular of both genders, and in the dative.

EXERCISE X.

Examples of First Instance.

ᾱill ᵹeᾱl, a white cliff.
bó bᾱn, a white cow.
bṛóᵹ ḟᾱiṛṛiᵑᵹ, a wide shoe.
coṛ ḟᾱoᾱ, a long foot.
cuiṛle ᵭeᾱṛᵹ, a red vein.
ᴅᾱiṛ ᵹᾱṛḃ, a rugged oak
ᴅṛiṛeoᵹ ᵹlᾱṛ, a green brier.
ḟeoil ṁᾱiṫ, good meat.
ṗuiᵑneoᵹ ḟoṛᵹᾱilṫe, an open window.
léim ṁóṛ, a great leap.
ṁᾱiᴅin bṛeᾱᵹ, a fine morning.
ṛᵹiᾱn ᵹeuṛ, a sharp knife.
ṫíṛ ḟeuᵑṁᾱṛ, a prosperous country.

EXERCISE XI.

1. An ḟeoil ṁᾱiṫ. 2. An ċoṛ ḟᾱoᾱ ṁóṛ.
3. An bṛóᵹ ḟᾱiṛṛiᵑᵹ. 4. An ᴅᾱiṛ ᵹᾱṛḃ.

5. An[1] ꞇsian ɡeun. 6. An bó dub. 7. Is maidin áluinn bneáɡ í. 8. Tír ꞇaidbin ꞇeunmhan. 9. Aill ɡeal mór. 10. Tá ꞇuinneoɡ ꞇoꞇsailte ann.

---

1. The good meat. 2. The long big foot. 3. The wide shoe. 4. The rough oak. 5. The sharp knife. 6. The black cow. 7. It is a beautiful fine morning. 8. A rich prosperous country. 9. A great white cliff. 10. (There) is an open window there.

OBS.—D and c are excepted if the noun ends in n, and sometimes before a broad vowel.

The adjective is seldom aspirated in the plural.

For the sake of Euphony the "d" in "dam," "duit," and other prepositional pronouns, is generally aspirated whenever the preceding word ends in a vowel or an aspirated consonant.—See note, page 25.

EXERCISE XII.

bán, white.		cat, a cat.
beo,	} living.	ceol, music.
bí, (*gen.*)	}	ꞇuan, cold.
bneac, speckled.		mór, large.

Examples of Second Instance.

baile mór, of a large town.
cait bnic, of a speckled cat.
capall bán, of a white horse.
ceoil binn, of harmonious music.
duille mór, of a large leaf.

[1] See Rule I., and Obs. on d and c, and ꞇ before mutes, page 36.

duine dona, of an unfortunate man.
duine sona, of a fortunate man.
fáinne buide, of a yellow ring.
fíona deirg, of red wine.
fir bí, of a living man.
fir mór, of a big man.
scolaire clirce, of an expert scholar.
tígearna cróda, of a valiant chieftain.
tobair fuair, of a cold well.
uisge milis, of sweet water.

Exercise XIII.

blas, taste. eolas, knowledge.
ceann, a head. sráid, a street.
cluas, an ear. srian, a bridle.

1. Sráid an baile mór. 2. Cluas capaill bán. 3. Leanb an fir mór. 4. Eolas an scolaire clirce. 5. Fuaim an ceoil binn. 6. Blas uisge milis. 7. Ceann an duine mór. 8. Uisge tobair fuair. 9. Ádh an duine dona. 10. Sóg an duine sona.

---

1. (The) street of the large town. 2. (The) ear of a white horse. 3. (The) child of the big man. 4. (The) knowledge of the expert scholar. 5. (The) sound of the harmonious music. 6. (The) taste of sweet water. 7. (The) head of the big man. 8. Water of a cold well. 9. (The) luck of the unfortunate man. 10. (The) pleasure of the fortunate man.

Exercises on the *third* instance of this Rule, nouns and adjectives aspirated in the *dative*, are held over till we come to treat of the influence of prepositions (Rule XII., page 59), which are always used with that case. Exercises on nouns and adjectives aspirated in the *vocative* are held over till we treat of the sign of that case under interjections (Rule XIII., page 61).

NOTE.—The nominative plural masculine of adjectives is often aspirated when the preceding noun ends in a consonant.

Examples.

fir mhóra, big men.
focail chaomha, gentle words.
leinb fhlána, healthy children.
urláir thioma, dry floors.

RULE VI.

The following numeral adjectives cause aspiration, viz.:—The cardinal numbers aon (one), and dá (two), and their compounds, and the ordinal numbers ceud, tríar.

EXERCISE XIV.

1. An ceud fear. 2. Dá fhinne. 3. Aon fhir de deug. 4. An ceud bliadhain. 5. Dá fhear deug. 6. Aon chaill deug. 7. An tríar mí deug. 8. Dá fhear agus deich mna.

9. Aon mac deug. 10. An ceud fear agus an tres bean.

---

1. The first man. 2. Two rings. 3. Eleven children. 4. The first year. 5. Twelve men. 6. Eleven horses. 7. The thirteenth month. 8. Two men and ten women. 9. Eleven sons. 10. The first man and the third woman.

The learner will refer to Exercise XII. (Section I.), on the numbers. Aon does not aspirate before d or t. (See Obs. on Rule I.).

RULE VII.

PRONOUNS.

The possessive pronouns, mo (my), do (thy), a (his), cause aspiration of the initial consonants (if aspirable) of the nouns before which they are placed.

EXERCISE XV.

Examples.

a bhrathair, his brother. a muinntir, his people.
mo chuisle, my pulse. do phaiste, thy child.
a dorn, his fist. do fhón, thy nose.
a fearann, his field. mo theanga, my tongue.
a fuil, his blood. mo thír, my country.
do mháthair, thy mother.

EXERCISE XVI.

When mo and do are followed by a vowel the o is omitted, and an apostrophe inserted to mark its absence, also before the letter f, as m' athair, my father; m' fuil, my blood.

dúnta, shut. óg, young.
ionmuin, dear. flán, well, healthy.

1. Mo bhráthair ionmuin. 2. Tá m' athair flán. 3. Bí m' fuil dearg. 4. Tá a dorn dúnta. 5. Do fáilte óg. 6. Bí a muintir raibh. 7. Mo tír agus mo muintir. 8. A athair agus a máthair. 9. Bí mo fáilte agus bí do bhráthair amuigh. 10. Mo chuirle agus mo ghrádh.

---

1. My dear brother. 2. My father is well. 3. My blood was red. 4. His fist is shut. 5. Thy young child. 6. His people were rich. 7. My country and my people. 8. His father and his mother. 9. My child was in, but your brother was outside. 10. My pulse and my love.

A (her) causes no change, except before vowels, as will be shown in Rules of Eclipsis. A (their), ar (our), and bur (your), will also be treated of under Eclipsis.

For aspiration with relative pronoun, see Rule X., page 54.

RULE VIII.

VERBS.

Verbs beginning with a mutable consonant are aspirated in the infinitive mood by the particles do or a.

EXERCISE XVII.

Examples.

do or a, bualadh, to strike.
do or a, corg, to check.
do or a, cur, to put.
do or a, deunadh, to do.
do or a, dúnadh, to shut.
do or a, fógradh, to warn.
do or a, fulang, to suffer.
do or a, gabáil, to take.
do or a, guidhe, to pray.
do or a, maireann, to live.
do or a, pósadh, to marry
do or a, seachnadh, to shun.
do or a, siúbal, to walk.
do or a, tabairt, to give.

EXERCISE XVIII.

doras, a door.
go maith, well.
go trom, heavily.
peacadh, sin.
scrios, ravage.
toil, will.

1. Buidheachas do thabairt. 2. Do thoil a deunadh. 3. Sean-fear a pósadh. 4. An madadh a chur amach. 5. An tír do[1] scrios. 6. Peacadh a seachnadh. 7. An gabhainn a gabáil.

[1] The learner will remember the rules about s in Exercise III., Section I.

8. An fear a buaileadh go[1] trom. 9. Fian a fulang. 10. An dorus a dúnadh.

1. To give thanks. 2. Thy will to do. 3. To marry an old man. 4. To put out the dog. 5. To ravage the country. 6. To shun sin. 7. To take the thief. 8. To strike the man heavily. 9. To suffer pain. 10. To shut the door.

RULE IX.

Verbs beginning with a mutable consonant are aspirated in the perfect tense, indicative mood, active voice, and in the conditional mood of both voices. The particle do is generally placed before the verb in such instances; ro is also used chiefly in composition with other particles as in gur, ná'r, &c.

EXERCISE XIX.

Examples of do.

do bídeas, I was.
do bí mé, I was.
do bíodar, they were.
do bhuailfinn, I would strike.
do ceannuigh sibh, ye bought.
do dún sé, he shut.
d' fóghluim sé, he learned.
do ghráduigh sé, he loved.

[1] The learner will remember that go before an adjective forms an adverb. See observations at foot of Exercise XIV., *First Book*.

do mhaith sé, he forgave.
do póg sé, he kissed.
do shiúbhlaínn, I would walk.
do thángadar, they came.
do thiocfá, thou wouldst come.
do thug sé, he gave.

EXERCISE XX.

airgiod, silver, money. leat, with thee.
dóibh, to them. tú, thee.

1. Do póg sé é. 2. Do mhaith sé dóibh. 3. Do thángadar annsin. 4. Shiúbhlaínn leat. 5. Thug sé airgiod dóibh. 6. Do thiocfá anseo. 7. Do ghráduigh sé a thír. 8. D' foghluim sé Gaedhilge. 9. Do cheannuigh sibh leabhar. 10. Do bhuailfinn tú.

---

1. He kissed him. 2. He forgave (to) them. 3. They came there. 4. I would walk with thee. 5. He gave money to them. 6. Thou wouldst come here. 7. He loved his country. 8. He learned Irish. 9. Ye bought a book 10. I would strike thee.

OBS.—When the pronoun is expressed as in the above instance, do bí mé, and in all the Examples hitherto used in these books, the verb is in the analytic form of conjugation, and does not change in person or number. When the pronoun is not expressed, but is included in the form of a verb, as in the above instance, do thángadar, the verb is in the synthetic form, and changes in person and number. This remark is made here to account for the verbs hitherto used not having changed in person or number.

The sign ꝺo is often omitted, as in some of the above Examples. ṫú (ṫ dotted) is the accusative case of tú (thou); é of ṗé, he; ınn of ṗınn, we; ıḃ of ṗıḃ, you; ıaꝺ of ṗıaꝺ, they. These forms are often used as nominatives with the verb ıṛ. See Obs., page 17, *First Book*.

EXERCISE XXI.

Examples of ṗo.

Ro enters into the composition of the following particles which precede the perfect tense of verbs. It causes aspiration of the initial following it.

ar, whether (in past time), compounded of an and ṗo.

gur, that (in past time), compounded of go and ṗo.

munar, unless (in past time), compounded of muna and ṗo.

ná'r—nacar, which not—that not (in time past), compounded of nac and ṗo.

nacar (interrogative), nac and ar, did not, whether not.

nior, not (in past time) compounded of ní and ṗo.

ar ḃuaıl mé (whether) struck I.

gur ḃuaıl tú, that you struck.

munar ḃuaıl ṗé, if he did not strike (unless he struck).

nacar ḃuaıl ṗınn } that we did not strike.
ná'r ḃuaılıꝺ ṗınn } that we may not strike.

EXERCISE XXII.

an cé, he who.	foillsiġeas, I showed
beannuiġ, bless.	scuir, cease.
buaileas, I struck.	tainic, came.

1. An buaileas? 2. Nior tainic sé. 3. Munar foillsiġeas. 4. Ar buail tú é? 5. Nior beannuiġ tú mé. 6. Nior scuir sinn. 7. An dorus nach dún mé. 8. Leabar nach tug sé. 9. An té nach ġráduiġ mé. 10. Ná'n cuiridh sé síos é.

---

1. Did I strike? 2. He came not. 3. If I have not shown. 4. Did you strike him? 5. You did not bless me. 6. We did not cease. 7. The door which I did not shut. 8. A book which he did not give. 9. He whom (the individual) I did not love. 10. That he may not put it down.

RULE X.

Verbs beginning with a mutable consonant are aspirated after ní, no, not; má, if; mar, as; sul, before; and after the relative pronoun a, who, which (sometimes do), whether expressed or understood.

NOTE.—The relative pronoun a causes eclipsis (see page 71) when a preposition goes before it, but in the perfect tense the participle ro is joined to it, and aspiration takes place (even with a preposition), except in some irregular verbs. (See Rule 5, Eclipsis, page 70).

EXERCISE XXIII.

Examples.

ní beiṫ sé, he will not be.
a caillear é, who loses it.
a deunar é, who does it.
mar foillsiġeann mé, as I show.
ní fuil sé, he is not.
a ġrádaiġ inn,[1] who loved us.
a mealladh ib,[1] who deceives you.
má pósann tú, if you marry.
má saoileann tú, if you think.
a shaoil, who thought.
sul tangar, before I came.

EXERCISE XXIV.

a, his, her, its. mar sin, so, as that.

1. Ní beiṫ sé go bráṫ. 2. An té a caillear an cath. 3. Má saoileann tú mar sin. 4. Is é sin mealar mé. 5. An té do ġrádaiġ inn.[1] 6. Ní fuil sé ann so anois. 7. Is é nearc a déunar ceart. 8. Má pósann tú seanduine. 9. A caill a fláinte. 10. Mar foillsiġear sul tangar.

---

1. It will not be for ever. 2. He who loses the battle. 3. If you think so. 4. It is that

[1] In the spoken language sinn and sib are more frequently used, but the forms inn and ib are more correct in this case.

(which) deceives me. 5. The individual who loved us. 6. He is not here now. 7. It is might which makes right. 8. If you marry an old man. 9. Who lost his health. 10. As I showed before I came.

OBS.—Do is frequently used before the perfect tense with the force of a relative pronoun, but a is also written before it, as in Examples above.

The learner should distinguish between the following words :—do, thy (a possessive pronoun), do, used as a relative, do, to (sign of infinitive), do, particle before certain tenses), do, to (prep.), dó, two, dó (prefix), dó, to him (prepositional pronoun).

And between these :—a, his, her, or their (possessive pronoun), a, who, which (relative), a, to (sign of infinitive), a, o (sign of vocative case), a, 1, in (prep.)

These will be distinguished by their position and the context.

RULE XI.

The particles an, very; ṁó, too, exceedingly; ṙáṁ, very, excessively, which are chiefly used as prefixes to adjectives, cause aspiration.

There are many particles, such as an, corresponding to *in* or *un*, at, corresponding to *re*, neaṁ, to *in* or *un*, &c., which cause aspiration ; but as these may be considered as forming compounds in each case with the word they precede, it is not necessary to give much attention to them here.

EXERCISE XXV.

Examples.

an-bhreágh, very fine.
an-mhaith, very good.
an-rógh, misery; an (negative, *un*), and rógh, happiness.
ath-beothuighim, revive; ath (*re*), and beothuighim, animate.
dó-beusach, ill-mannered.
docar, loss, harm.
dó-déunta (hard to be done), impossible.
dó-feicsiunach (hard to be seen), invisible.
neamh-thrócaireach, unmerciful.
ró-beag, exceedingly small.
ró-mhór, too large.
ró-fhear, very old, too old.
ró-théith, too hot.
sár-bhinn, most harmonious.
sár-ghlic, very wise.
sár-mhaith, excellent.
só-beusach, well-mannered.
sócar, profit.
só-déunta (easy to be done), possible.
só-feicsiunach (easy to be seen), visible.

NOTE.—An i is generally inserted in spelling these prefixes, when the first vowel of the word following is slender. This shall be explained in its proper place, but for the present the attention of the learner need not be given to it.

EXERCISE XXVI.

bárpeud, a hat.
céirt, a trade.
céirtde, of a trade.
ion-deunta, fit to be done, practicable.
frárugad, oppression, fatigue.
feinn, sing.

1. Dí fé an-bhréag. 2. Dí a bárpeud tródeas dó. 3. Socar agus docar na céirtde. 4. Só-feicsiunach agus dó-feicsiunach. 5. Tá fé fó-deunta agus ion-deunta. 6. Athbeodhuig an Gaedhilge. 7. Sóg agus an-fóg. 8. An-fóg agus frárugad. 9. Do feinn sí go fár-binn. 10. Is fár-mhaith an fear é.

---

1. It was very fine. 2. His hat was too small for him. 3. (The) profit and loss of the trade. 4. Visible and invisible. 5. It is possible and practicable. 6. Revive the Gaelic. 7. Happiness and misery. 8. Misery and oppression. 9. She sang most harmoniously. 10. He is an excellent man.

OBS.—Só and dó are here used; dó is the opposite of fó. They are used before nouns, adjectives, and participles, and sometimes are entirely incorporated in the word.

Before nouns and adjectives dó equals *ill*, fó the opposite.

Before participles dó implies difficulty; fó, ease; ion, fitness.

RULE XII.

(*a.*) The prepositions ᴀɪɲ, on; ᴅe, of. or off; ᴅo, to; ғᴀoɪ or ғᴀ, under; ɪᴅɪɲ, between; mᴀɲ, like to, as; ó, from; ᴛᴀɲ, over; ᴛɪe, through; um, about, cause aspiration of the initial of all nouns following them (if aspirable). The adjective accompanying a feminine noun in such case is aspirated.

(*b.*) When the article accompanies a noun, the preposition going before generally causes eclipsis of the initial of the noun in the singular number, except ᴅe and ᴅo, which in such case cause aspiration.

EXERCISE XXVII.

Examples.

ᴀɪɲ ṁullᴀċ, on top, at the summit.
ᴅe ḃáɲɲ, from top or head.
ᴅe ḃɪíʒ, because.
ᴅo ċoɲɲ, to a body.
ᴅo Ḋɪᴀ, to God.
ғᴀoɪ ṁeᴀɲ, in (literally "under") esteem.
ғᴀ ċuᴀɪɲɪm,[1] in the direction of.
ɪᴅɪɲ ғeᴀɲᴀɪḃ, among men.
mᴀɲ ʒeᴀll, as a promise, because.
mᴀɲ ṁᴀʒᴀḋ, like to, or as mocking.
ó ċɲᴀnn, from a tree.
ó ғeᴀɲ, from a man.
ᴛᴀɲ ṗuɲ, over a lip.
ᴛɪe ċeɪne (through), on fire.

[1] ғᴀ ᴄuᴀɪɲɪm is used idiomatically for *towards*, or *in the direction of*; ᴄuᴀɪɲɪm means a *guess*, or *conjecture*.

OBS.—There are a few exceptions to above Rule, which occur for the most part in adverbial expressions; as, ᴀıɲ mᴀıoın, in the morning; ó ɲo ᴀmᴀċ, from this out; ᴀıɲ ḃᴀll, on the spot, immediately.

ɡᴀn, without, will have either primary or aspirated form, according to the taste of the speaker. ᴀɡ, ᴀɲ, ɡo, le, óɲ, do not cause aspiration.

A few simple prepositions eclipse, as shown, page 70.

EXERCISE XXVIII.

ḃéiṫ, will be. mnáiḃ (*dat. pl.*) women.
ḃoċt, poor. ɲeᴀmɲóɡ, a shamrock.
cɲᴀınn, of a tree. ɲláınte, health.
lᴀḃɲᴀnn (*hab.*) speaks tíġe, of a house.

1. 'O cɲᴀnn ɡo[1] cɲᴀnn. 2. Iomɲ ɲeᴀɲᴀiḃ ᴀɡuɲ mnáiḃ. 3. ᴀıɲ mᴀıoın ḃɲeáġ. 4. 'O ɲeᴀɲ boċt. 5. Ḋe ḃɲíġ ɡo lᴀḃɲᴀnn ɲé. 6. Cuıɲ ɲeᴀmɲóɡ ᴀnn ṗo ḃᴀıɲeuṗ. 7. Fᴀ ċuᴀıɲım ṗo ɲláınte. 8. Ḃéiṫ ᴀn ɡᴀeḋılɡe ɲᴀoı meᴀɲ ɲóɲ. 9. Ḋe ḃáɲɲ ᴀn cɲᴀınn. 10. ᴀıɲ mullᴀċ ᴀn tíġe.

---

1. From tree to tree. 2. Between men and women. 3. On a fine morning. 4. From a poor man. 5. Because (that) he speaks. 6. Put a shamrock in your hat. 7. Towards your health. 8. The Gaelic will be yet in esteem. 9. From the top of the tree. 10. On the top of the house.

[1] See observations on Rule XII. for exceptions.

EXERCISE XXIX.

On ᴅe, ᴅo, ᵹan, and ıᴏıɾ.

maɾḃ, dead.
mnaoı, *dat.* of bean, a woman.

1. Do'n[1] ċoɾɾ maɾḃ. 2. Do'n ḃaıle móɾ. 3. Do'n ᴅoɾaɾ[2]. 4. Do'n[2] Tıᵹeaɾna. 5. ᵹan an ᴛeıme. 6. ᵹan an[3] ɾeaɾ. 7. ıᴏıɾ an[3] cɾann aᵹuɾ an ᴛeıme. 8. Do'n ṁullaċ áɾᴅ. 9. De'n ḃáɾɾ. 10. ıᴏıɾ an ɾeaɾ aᵹuɾ an ḃean.

---

1. To the dead body. 2. To the large town. 3. To the door. 4. To the Lord. 5. Without the fire. 6. Without the man. 7. Between the tree and the fire. 8. To the lofty summit. 9. Off the top. 10. Between the man and the woman.

RULE XIII.

The interjection a, sign of the *vocative* case, always causes aspiration both in singular and plural of nouns and singular number of adjectives.

[1] The a of the article is left out after the vowel of the preposition.

[2] See observations on Rule I. concerning nouns with ᴏ or ᴛ. Nouns beginning with ɾ are eclipsed.

[3] ᵹan, with or without the article, causes no change in the initials of nouns. ıᴏıɾ causes no change in the singular number.

Exercise XXX.

A bean, O woman.
A cláidhe, O coward.
A daoine, O people.
A deartháir, O brother.
A Dia mhóir, O Great God.
A duine dona, O unfortunate man.
A fir, O man.
A ghrádh, O love.
A mhná, O women.
A Mhuire dhílir, O dear Mary.
A páirce bhig, O little child.
A sheanfhir shona, O fortunate old man.
A Thighearna, O Lord.

Exercise XXXI.

cléibh, of a bosom.
cliabh, a bosom.
cóir, just.
ghil (*voc.*), bright.
uasle, noble (*plu.* of uasal).

1. A ghrádh ghil mo chroídhe. 2. A chara dhílir. 3. A deartháir mo chléibh. 4. A dhuine chóir. 5. A chuisle mo chroídhe. 6. A fhir mhaith. 7. A sheann-fhir dhílir. 8. A mhná shona. 9. A bean uasal[1] mhaith, 10. A daoine uasle.[1]

---

1. O bright love of my heart. 2. O dear friend. 3. O brother of my bosom. 4. Honest

[1] bean uasal, a noble or gentle woman, a lady; duine uasal, a noble man, a gentleman. Plural, daoine uasle, and mná uasle.

man. 5. O pulse of my heart. 6. Good man. 7. O dear old man. 8. O fortunate women. 9. Good lady. 10. Gentlemen.

The foregoing Rules contain all the instances in which there can be any grammatical necessity for aspiration, and the learner has now mastered in these thirteen Rules the most difficult feature of the Irish language.

PART II.

ECLIPSIS.

In eclipsis the sound of certain initial consonants is changed in certain cases by the influence of the preceding word into that of a kindred letter, which is more easily sounded under the circumstances, and which, for the sake of euphony, is substituted for it. This letter is now generally written before the letter of which it eclipses or suppresses the sound, and is separated from it by a hyphen, thus: ár m-bád, *our boat*. This system, though giving the words something of a crowded appearance, is to be preferred to that adopted by the Welsh and Manx, who change the initial letter both for aspiration and eclipsis, thus destroying the radical initial of the word, and rendering it unrecognisable.

The difficulty of eclipsis is entirely on the surface, and the learner will soon notice that it

enables words in certain positions to be sounded more easily than if their initials were left in their radical state. Thus m after n in an máth, which is the sound of the phrase given above —an m-bádh—is more easily sounded than if the initial b had been retained, as an bádh. The sound of b is lost, but to remove the letter would lead to great confusion.

The following Rules contain the whole system of eclipsis as laid down by grammarians. Though, of course, based on euphony, eclipsis does not (like aspiration) take place in any instance in words uninfluenced by certain others, being governed either by rules of grammar, or by the position of the influenced word. All consonants can be eclipsed except the four liquids, l, m, n, and r. The letters which are employed to eclipse others are b, d, g, m, n, t, and the aspirated f.

Table of Eclipsed Letters.

m eclipses b, as an m-bádh, our boat, pronounced as if an máth (*or mawdh*).

g eclipses c, as an g-ceart, our right, pronounced as if an gart (*or garth*).

n eclipses d, as dur n-doras, your door, pronounced as if dur nurus (*wur nurus*).

b eclipses p, as dur b-páiste, your child, pronounced as if dur báishte (*wur bawishthe*).

d eclipses t, as a d-tír, their country, pronounced as if a dheer (*a dheer*).

ḃ eclipses f, as a ḃ-fuil, their blood, pronounced as if a ḃuil (*a will*).

n eclipses g, as a ngabar, their goat, pronounced as if a ngabar.

t eclipses s, as an t-slat, the rod, pronounced as if an tlat.

Here it is seen that the radical initial of each of the eight nouns given above takes the sound of the letter by which it is eclipsed, and which unites more harmoniously with the preceding consonant.

The last three instances shown above are peculiar. In the case of f eclipsed by ḃ we have an aspirate letter (equivalent to *v* or *w*) eclipsing a radical.

In the case of ng, n does not, properly speaking, eclipse g, but the two letters form one sound (which has been shown in the *First Book*, note on Exercise XII.), and which, when initial is best learned from an Irish speaker. These letters are not separated by a hyphen.

The letter s is eclipsed by t, but only in nouns influenced by the article an. (See Rule VII).

RULE I.

Eclipsis takes place after the possessive pronouns ar, our; bur, your; a, their.

EXERCISE I.

bpipte, broken. dóċaṙ, hope.
caṙṙaiġ, a rock.

1. Aṙ d-talaṁ. 2. Bí a n-dóċaṙ láidiṙ. 3. Tá buṙ b-páipde tinn. 4. Ní ṡuil buṙ ġ-caṙa ann ṡo. 5. Tá a b-ṡeaṙann ġlaṙ. 6. Bí a ngeall cinnte. 7. Tá aṙ m-buaḋ-aipt tṙom. 8. Tá aṙ ṡláinte maiṫ. 9. Tá aṙ m-báḋ bpipte le caṙṙaiġ. 10. A d-tíṙ aġuṙ a muintiṙ.

---

1. Our land. 2. Their hope was strong. 3. Your child is sick. 4. Your friend is not here. 5. Their field is green. 6. Their promise was sure. 7. Our trouble is heavy. 8. Our health is good. 9. Our boat is broken by a rock. 10. Their country and their people

---

RULE II.

Eclipsis takes place in the genitive plural of nouns when the article is expressed.

The adjective accompanying the noun in this case is sometimes eclipsed, but this is not necessary.

[1] Nouns beginning with ṙ form an exception to above Rules. (See Rule VII., page 73, for eclipsis of initial ṙ).

EXERCISE II.

Examples.

na m-bád, of the boats.
na m-bárd, of the bards.
na m-beac, of the bees.
na m-bó, of the cows.
na g-ceare, of the hens.
na n-dán, of the poems.
na b-filead, of the poets.
na ngeall, of the promises.
na ngort, of the fields
na b-páirdead, of the children.
na d-tonn, of the waves.

EXERCISE III.

blát, a blossom.
cogar, a whisper.
fuaim, a sound.
mil, honey.
nós, a habit.
ub, an egg.
uibe, eggs.

1. Mil na m-beac. 2. Gort na m-bó.
3. Blát na ngort. 4. Flaith na b-filead.
5. Fuaim na d-tonn. 6. Nós na b-páirdead.
7. Uibe na g-ceare. 8. Cogar na sruth.
9. Blát na g-crann. 10. Leabar na n-dán.

---

1. Honey of the bees.[1] 2. (The) field of the cows. 3. (The) blossom of the fields. 4. Prince of the poets. 5. (The) sound of the waves. 6. (The) habit of the children. 7. (The) eggs of the hens. 8. (The) whispering of the streams. 9. (The) blossom of the trees. 10. (The) book of the poems.

[1] See note, page 37.

RULE III.

The prepositions ag, at; air, on; ann (or ir), in; as, out of; faoi or fa, under; gus, towards; leis, with; mar, like, as; ó, from; tar, over; tre, treas, through; um, about; when followed by the article, cause eclipsis of the initials of nouns in the singular number only. The adjective is generally aspirated in such instances when qualifying a feminine noun.

EXERCISE IV.

Examples.

ag an m-bainḟéis, at the wedding.
air an d-talaṁ, on the earth.
ann (or ir) an t-saoġal, in the world.
as an g-coire, out of the cauldron.
faoi an b-péin, under the pain.
gus an m-baile, to the town.
leis an g-claíḋeaṁ, with the sword.
mar an g-ceudna, as the same, likewise.
ó'n ngort, from the field.
tar an ḃ-fairge, over the sea.
tre 'n or treas an } dorus, through the door.
um an t-solus, about the light.

EXERCISE V.

cumang, narrow. mise, I myself.
fairsing, wide.

1. Bí ré ag an m-bain-réir. 2. Agus mise mar an g-ceudna. 3. Ní fuil ré annsan m-baile. 4. Cuir annsan g-coire é. 5. Do thangadar tre 'n doras cumang. 6. Do buail ré leis an g-claídeamh é. 7. Tar an b-fairge mór. 8. 'O'n ngort glas. 9. As an t-sráid fairsing. 10. Gus an t-solus.

---

1. He was at the wedding. 2. And myself likewise. 3. He is not in the town. 4. Put it in the cauldron. 5. They came through the narrow door. 6. He struck him with the sword. 7. Over the great sea. 8. From the green field. 9. Out of the wide street. 10. To the light.

OBS.—D, being eclipsed by n, takes no letter before it in Example 5, as the n of an, the article, is sufficiently euphonic. T is very often not eclipsed by d, when an goes before, as the union of n and t does not require eclipsis.

Annsan is a form of the preposition ann, which is used for euphony before the article an. Leis is used in the same way, and often before the relative pronoun a, instead of le, gus instead of go, is istead of i or a, sher or shear, instead of sne.

Prepositions ending in a vowel cause a of the article to be dropped as in the foregoing examples. See Exercise XXIX., page 61. See note, page 77, for some examples, where they precede other words beginning with vowels.

RULE IV.

The prepositions a or i, *in*; iar, *after*; roimh, *before* (now obsolete), cause eclipsis with or without an.

Exercise VI.

baile, a town (home).	dul, going.
céin, / cian, } distant.	fogus, near.
	seo-so, these.
dáil, a meeting.	sin-sin, those.
díbirceadh, exile.	teacht, coming.

1. A m-baile. 2. A n-díbirceadh. 3. Iar n-dul. 4. Dhí seo-so a m-baile. 5. Dhí sin a n-díbirceadh. 6. A b-fogus no a g-céin. 7. Iar d-teacht. 8. A slainte mhaith. 9. Iar d-teacht Phádraic. 10. Ir[1] an dáil.

---

1. At home (in town). 2. In exile. 3. After going. 4. These were at home. 5. Those were in exile. 6. Near or far. 7. After coming. 8. In good health. 9. After the coming of Patrick. 10. In the meeting.

Obs.—A m-baile or sa m-baile is used for *at home*.

RULE V.

The particles an, whether; go, that;[2] nach, that not; dá, if; cá, where; muna, unless, if not; cause eclipsis in verbs, as also the relative

[1] See observations, page 69.

[2] Go, when prefixed to an adjective to form an adverb, does not aspirate or eclipse. (Obs. on Exercise XIV., *First Book*.)

a, who, or which, when preceded by a preposition expressed or understood, and when signifying "all which" or "all that."

EXERCISE VII.

áit, a place.	feiceann, sees.
déarfadh, would give.	foillsíghean, shows.
buaileann, strikes.	bfuil, is.
cionnos, how.	bfuilim, I am, am I?
deachaidh, went.	téidh, go.

1. An m-buaileann sé? 2. Go d-téidh tú slán. 3. Nach bfeiceann tú? 4. Muna bfoillsíghean sé é. 5. Áit ann a bfuilim. 6. Cá bfuil Pádraic? 7. Dá m-béarfadh sé míle bó dam. 8. Cá n-deachaidh tú? 9. An bfuil tú go maith? 10. Tá mé go maith; cionnos a bfuil tú féin?

---

1. Does he strike? 2. That you may go safe. 3. Do you not see? 4. Unless he show it. 5. The place where (in which) I am. 6. Where is Patrick? 7. If he should give (to) me a thousand cows. 8. Where did you go? 9. (Whether) are you well? 10. I am well; how are you yourself?

OBS.—The forms of these particles used with the perfect tense (ar, &c.) have already been shown in Rules for Aspiration, Exercise XXI.

The relative pronoun a, who, which, when used with the perfect tense becomes ar', and, even though preceded by a preposition, aspirates the following initial of verbs by the influence of ro, which is joined to it except in irregular verbs. (See page 54.)

RULE VI.

The *Cardinal* numbers ʃeaċt, seven; oċt, eight; naoi, nine; and deiċ, ten, cause eclipsis of nouns following them, except when the noun begins with ʃ.

Dá eclipses in dá t-ʂhian, two-thirds.

Exercise VIII.

am, time.	luaċ, price.
aois, age.	míosa, months.
beannaċt, a blessing.	pingin, a penny.
cill, a church.	pingne, pence.
clár, a table.	ʃagairt, priests.
ginealaiġe, generations.	ʃaoir, carpenters.

1. Seaċt m-bliadna. 2. Bí ré oċt m-bliadna deug d' aois. 3. Bí oċt g-cosa ag an g-clár. 4. Is é a luaċ naoi b-pingne. 5. Bí deiċ n-duine ann sin. 6. Bí deiċ saoir ag an obair. 7. Bí seaċt míosa ó 'n am sin. 8. Bí deiċ sagairt annsan g-cill. 9. Seaċt mile beannaċt ort. 10. Oċt nginealaiġe.

---

1. Seven years. 2. He was eighteen years of age. 3. (There) were eight feet to the table. 4. Its price is nine pence. 5. There were ten persons there. 6. (There) were ten carpenters at the work. 7. There were seven

months since that time. 8. Ten priests were in the church. 9. Seven thousand blessings on you. 10. Eight generations.

The numbers which aspirate have been already treated of (page 47).

RULE VII.

OF t BEFORE s.

Nouns beginning with s are eclipsed by t, when the article is expressed, as follows:

1. Feminine nouns in the nominative, accusative, and dative singular.

2. Masculine nouns in the genitive and dative singular.

Nouns beginning with s are most generally eclipsed in the dative case, only after the prepositions de, do, and ann or is.

EXERCISE IX.

Examples of feminine nouns (nominative and accusative).

an t-sail, the beam. an t-sron, the nose.
an t-slat, the rod. an t-súil, the eye.

Examples of masculine nouns (genitive).

an t-sagairt, of the priest.
an t-saoghail, of the world.
an t-seoil, of the sail.
an t-suidhe, of the session.

Examples of both genders (*dative*).

do'n t-sagart (*m.*), to the priest.
ó'n t-saogal (*m.*), from the world.
air an t-seol (*m.*), on the sail.
do'n t-slait (*f.*), to the rod.
annsa an t-súil (*f.*) in the eye.
as an t-sróin (*f.*) at the nose.

S, followed by b, c, d, g, m, p, t, can neither be eclipsed nor aspirated, as before shown (page 22); the reason is that t, followed by these letters (s of course being suppressed), could not be pronounced, neither could ṡ (dotted) be pronounced before these letters.

an sgian (*f.*), the knife.
do'n scáth (*m.*), to the shadow.
air an sciath (*f.*), on the shield.
leis an sdoc (*m.*), with the trumpet.
ó'n smior (*m.*), from the marrow.
an spailpín (*m.*), of the labourer.

Obs.—Examples of s eclipsed by t in the dative have been already given under Rule III., on the preposition with the article. The preposition is always used with the dative.

The rule does not apply in any case of the plural. S here may be said to follow the rules of aspiration rather than eclipsis as regards the instances in which the change of sound takes place; but after de and do, &c., with the article it is eclipsed, as with the other prepositions.

EXERCISE X.

fad, far.	seud, a jewel.
leadh, follow.	suidheacháin, a seat.
méid, size.	teach, a house.
séid, blow.	tabhair, give.

1. Teach an t-sagairt. 2. Seud an t-saoghail. 3. Méid an t-seoil. 4. Fuaim an sdoic. 5. Do bhuail sé an t-sail (*acc. fem.*). 6. Tabhair an suidheacháin (*acc. mas.*) do'n t-sagart. 7. Tóg as an t-súil é. 8. A bh-fad ó'n t-saoghal. 9 Leadh é air an t-sráid. 10. Do séid sé leis an sdoc.

---

1. (The) house of the priest. 2. (The) jewel of the world. 3. (The) size of the sail. 4. (The) sound of the trumpet. 6. He struck the beam. 6. Give the seat to the priest. 7. Take it out of the eye. 8. Far from the world. 9. Follow him on the street. 10. He blew with the trumpet.

Of the use of n, t, *and* h, *before nouns beginning with vowels.*

The rules regarding this peculiar use of t and n, and the aspirate h, do not, strictly speaking, come under the head of Eclipsis, because a vowel cannot be eclipsed; but in order not to multiply grammatical terms, we treat of them here.

RULE VIII.

n BEFORE VOWELS.

In every instance where an initial *consonant* would be eclipsed, words beginning with a vowel will take an n before them, except where an is expressed; the n of an is then sufficient.

EXERCISE XI.—EXAMPLES.

Under Rule I.

ar n-aráin, our bread. bur n-obair, your work.
ar n-athair, our father. a n-eudach, their clothes.

Under Rule II.

na n-anfa, of the storms.
na n-eun, of the birds.
na n-iasg, of the fish.
na n-óigh, of the virgins.
na n-ub, of the eggs.

Under Rule IV.

a n-ainm, in name. iar n-ól, after drinking
i n-Éirinn, in Ireland. a n-uathbhar, in terror.
a n-olann, in wool.

Under Rule V.

go n-innearfaidh, that I will tell.
nach n-eiteallaim, do I not fly?
dá n-ólfainn, if I should drink.

Under Rule VI.

ʃeaċt n-aḃṙáin, seven songs.
oċt n-eiċ, eight steeds.
naoi n-oiṁḋ, nine sledges.
ḋeiċ n-iṅḟeana, ten daughters.

EXERCISE XII.

ḋuinn, to us. eiṫleaḋ, flight.

1. A n-ainm an Aṫar. 2. Ar n-Aṫair. 3. Taḃair air n-arán duinn. 4. Iar d-teaċt Pádraic i n-Éirinn. 5. Beannaċt air ḟur n-obair. 6. Bí sé a n-uaċbár. 7. Bí seaċt n-aḃráin annsan leaḃar. 8. Bí deiċ n-iṅḟeana aige. 9. Eiṫleaḋ na n-eun. 10. Dá n-ólfainn uisge fuar.

---

1. In (the) name of the Father. 2. Our Father. 3. Give (to) us our bread. 4. After (the) coming of Patrick to Ireland. 5. A blessing on your work. 6. He was in terror. 7. (There) were seven songs in the book, 8. (There) were ten daughters with him (he had, &c.). 9. (The) flight of the birds. 10. If I should drink cold water.

OBS.—n is often inserted for euphony between prepositions ending in a vowel, and the relative and possessive pronouns a coming after, as lé n-a ṡúil, with her eye; ó n-a b-fuil, from which is, &c. See page 79.

RULE IX.

t BEFORE VOWELS.

All *masculine* nouns beginning with vowels take t prefixed in the nominative and accusative case *singular*, when the article an is expressed.

EXERCISE XIII.

anam, a soul. múrgail, awaken.
marb, kill.

1. An t-anam. 2. An t-eun agus an t-iasg. 3. An t-uisge fuar. 4. Buail an t-uisge. 5. Múrgail an t-anam. 6. Marb an t-eun. 7. Bí an t-each láidir. 8. Do fheinn fé an t-abrán. 9. An t-anam agus an colann. 10. Glac an t-arán.

---

1. The soul. 2. The bird and the fish. 3. The cold water. 4. Strike the water (*acc.*). 5. Awaken the soul (*acc.*). 6. Kill the bird. 7. The steed was strong. 8. He sang the song. 9. The soul and the body. 10. Take the bread.

OBS.— *Feminine* nouns beginning with a vowel never take a t, as its use is principally to distinguish gender.

RULE X.

USE OF h.

Nouns beginning with a vowel take h prefixed to prevent a hiatus, when the article na is expressed (except in the genitive plural, which takes n). h is also placed after the possessive pronoun, a, *her*, when the word following begins with a vowel.

The use of h prefixed to words beginning with vowels hardly comes under rules of grammar, as it is entirely regulated by euphony, and a desire to prevent a hiatus between two vowels, as le h-Iosa, *with Jesus*. The instances given in the above rule are the only occasions when h answers any grammatical purpose.

OBS.—a (possessive pronoun) *his*, aspirates initial letters if aspirable; if not, no change takes place, even when a vowel follows. a, *her*, does not change the initial consonant in any case, but takes h before a vowel as above. a, *their*, eclipses the initial (if eclipsable), and prefixes n if the following word begins with a vowel. See Exercise II., Rule VIII., and XV., Rule VII., Part I.

EXERCISE XIV.

adharca, horns. inis (*gen.*) of an island.
aille (*gen.*), of a cliff. lion, fill.
áilleacht, beauty. na, of the.
baois, folly. ocras, hunger.

1. na h-adharca. 2. bárr na h-aille. 3. na h-inse. 4. a h-ainm. 5. a anam. 6. baois

na h-óige. 7. Do lion ré é le h-uirge. 8. Le 'n-a h-áilleacht. 9. D'a ocras. 10. Le h-iasg agus le h-eun.

---

1. The horns. 2. (The) top of the cliff. 3. Of the island. 4. Her name. 5. His soul. 6. (The) folly of (the) youth. 7. He filled it with water. 8. With her beauty. 9. To (or of) his hunger. 10. With a fish and with a bird.

Cha, not (probably a form of nocha, now obsolete), is used in Ulster and in Scotland for ní. It requires n to be prefixed to words beginning with a vowel or f; as cha n-fuil fé, he is not, for ní fuil fé, or ní b-fuil fé. Bud or ba the perfect tense of the assertive verb is, often aspirates the initial of the succeeding word, as, bud maith é, he was good.

A few instances of aspiration and eclipsis occurring under conditions different from any laid down in the foregoing Rules, may be met with in Irish books. Things so closely connected with euphony and elegance of expression, as aspiration and eclipsis undoubtedly are, cannot in all cases be reduced to precise rules; but those given are sufficient to explain their use.

[1] See note page 77.

Short Phrases Illustrating foregoing Rules.

VOCABULARY.

ᴀıcı (at or) with her.
ᴀıɲ ɾeᴀȯ, during.
ᴀlbᴀ, Scotland.
ᴀlbᴀınn (*dat.*), Scotland.
ᴀ máɾᴀċ, to-morrow.
ᴀn-ɾóʒlumċᴀ, very learned.
ᵬᴀıl, prosperity.
ᵬeᴀnnuıʒıȯ (may)bless.
ᵬ-ɾuıl, is, are.
cᴀᴏ, what.
cᴀoı, way.
céıᴏ (*gen.*), first.
cıᴀ, who?
cıᴀnnoɾ, how?
cnoıc, of a hill.
ċo, so, as.
cómẇuɲɾᴀ, a neighbour.
ċɲuınnıʒ (ye), gathered
ᴏeᴀcᴀıɲ, difficult.
ᴏeıṁın, certain.
ᴏíolᴀnn (*hab.*), sells.
ɾáʒ (*perf.*) left.
ɾeᴀȯ, a space of time.
ɾéıᴏıɲ, possible.
ɾlıuċ, wet.
ɾóʒlumċᴀ, learned.
ʒeᴀɲɲ (*v.*), cut.
ʒeuʒ, *n. m.*, a branch.
ʒeuʒᴀıᵬ (*dat.*)branches
ʒlᴀıɾ (*gen.*), green.
ʒo ᴏeıṁın, indeed.
ʒo mınıc, oftentimes.
leᴀᵬᴀıɲ, (*pl.*) books,
(*gen.*)of a book.
léıʒeᴀȯ, reading.
lıom, with me.
ṁáɾᴀċ, morrow.
mıc (*gen and voc.*), son.
míle, a thousand.
mınıc, often.
neᴀɾt, might.
ɲᴀċɾᴀᴏ, I will go.
ɲᴀıᵬ, was (may be).
ɾcɾíoᵬ, (who) wrote.
ɾeᴀɾ, *v.* (*past*) stood.
ɾnáċᴀᴏ, a needle.
ɾoıɾᵬıʒıȯ (may)prosper
cáım, I am.
cáıɲ, thou art.
cᴀmᴀıll, of a while.
cᴀmᴀll, a while.
cíʒ (*dat.*), house.
cú ɾéın, thyself.
cuıʒɲın (*inf.*), (to) understand.
úʒᴏᴀɾ, an author.
Uí Ḋonnᴀᵬáın, of O'Donovan.

1. Cionnos a b-fuil tú?
2. Cionnos táir,
3. Cionnos tá tú,
4. Cad é mar tá tú,
5. Cia dáoi b-fuil tú,

} How are you?

6. Táim go maith. Cionnos a b-fuil tú-féin? I am well. How is yourself?

7. Tá mé go maith, buidheachas leat. I am well (thanks with you), thank you.

8. Go raibh maith agat (may good be to you). Thank you.

9. Go m-beannuighidh Dia duit. May God bless you.

10. Go roimhighidh Dia duit. May God prosper you.

11. Baile ó Dia ort, a mhic mo chroidhe. A blessing from God on you, son of my heart.

12. Mo fheacht mile beannacht ort. My seven thousand blessings on you.

13. Go m-beannuighidh Dia ar n-obair. May God bless our work.

14. Is breágh an lá é so. This is a fine day.

15. Béidh sé fliuch a márach. It will be wet to-morrow.

16. Slán leat ar feadh tamaill. Farewell for a while.

17. An labhann tú Gaedhilge? Do you speak Irish.

18. Tá me ag léigeadh an céid leabhair. I am reading the First Book.

19. Ní deacair a tuigsin é. It is not hard to understand it.

20. Is é sin leabhar Uí Donnabháin. That is O'Donovan's Book.

21. Nach maith an t-údar a scríobh é? Was it not a good author who wrote it?

22. Bhí fear an fóghlumtha é. He was a very learned man.

23. Athbeochuig an teanga árda. Revive the ancient language.

24. Béid an Gaedhilge fós i meas fós. The Irish will be yet in esteem.

25. Bí-fuil d' athair beo? Is your father alive?

26. Ní fuil; tá sé marbh. No; he is dead.

27. Tá a máthair beo. His mother is alive.

28. Ní fuil a deirbhsiúr tinn. His sister not sick.

29. Bí mo dheirbhráthair a Albainn. My brother was in Scotland.

30. Bí-fuil bun g-cómhursa tinn? Is your neighbour sick?

31. Do chruinnig sibh feur an chnoic ghlais. Ye gathered the grass of the green hill.

32. An bhfuil tú ag dul gus an m-baile? Are you going to the town?

33. Racfad ain bhall iar bhfoinn. I will go immediately after dinner.

34. B' fέιoiɲ go b-fuil fé a o-tíġ an t-fagaiɲt? Perhaps he is in the priest's house?

35. Tá fé faoi ġeuġaib na g-cṙann. He is under the branches of the trees.

36. Raib tú ag an g-carraiġ? Were you at the rock?

37. D' fáġ mé fuar aiɲ an t-sliab é. I left him up on the mountain.

38. Ġearr ġeug de'n ċṙann. Cut a branch from the tree.

39. Tabair dam an t-snáċad. Give me the needle.

40. Do feag fé fuar aiɲ an m-bóṫar. He stood up on the road.

41. Naċ í so an bean mór? Is not this the big woman?

42. Is maiṫ na h-uibe a tá aici. She has good eggs (It is good the eggs which are with her).

43. Is maiṫ iad go deimin. They are good indeed.

44. Ciannor a díolann tú na leabraiɲ? How do you sell the books?

45. Ċo faor a'g fέιoiɲ liom.[1] As cheaply as I can.

46. Is é neart a deunar ceart go minic. It is might which makes right oftentimes.

[1] A'g is a contracted form of agus, and is translated "as" in such connexions as the above. It follows ċo, so.

HEADLINES IN COPY-BOOK.

The first thirty-three Headlines consist of the letters and words which occur in the FIRST IRISH BOOK. They present no difficulty to the student; but, as the remaining lines are Irish proverbs, some words which do not occur either in the First or Second Books will be met with in them. These lines are now given here with meaning in English, and the words are incorporated into the vocabulary at end of this book, so that the learner who has studied the First Book and the first portion of the Copy-book may now commence to write out the proverbs, which will be a useful Exercise on the foregoing rules.

An cé le naċ ɲuaɣ do ċáɾ, ná deun do ɣeaɾán leiɾ.	He who does not pity your case, do not make your complaint to him.
Bi cneaɾda ann do ċuid ɾáoċaiɲ ɣo h-uile.	Be honest in all your dealings.
Cɲuinniġ an ɾeuɲ le lonnɾaḋ na ɡɲéine.	Make hay while the sun shines.
Deun maɾ baḋ mhaiṫ leaṫ beiṫ deunta leaṫ.	Do as you would wish to be done by.
Éiɲe, na deoɾa aɣuɾ ɾmíɣeaḋa do ɾúl.	Erinn, the tears and the smiles of thine eyes.
Feáɲɲ coiɣilt aiɲ d-túɾ ionáiɲ deiɲe.	It is better to spare in the beginning than at the end.
Geall beaɣán aċt deun móɾán.	Promise little, but do much.
Gníḋ taɾt taɾt.	Thirst produces thirst

Is ionnan a beit maith agus a beit aoibneas.	It is the same to be good as to be happy.
Leannann náire agus bron an úbailce.	Shame and sorrow follow vice.
Más fada lá tig oíche.	If the day be long, night comes.
Maith fealladh air a chairdeas.	Woe (to him who) deceives his friend.
Ni uaisleacht gan búilce.	No nobility without virtue.
Ni b-fuil fear gan locht.	There is no sage without a fault.
Olc sion nach maith d' aon.	A bad blast, which is not good for (some) one.
Othar fóg an leagha.	Illness (is) the comfort of the physician.
Fhiom fiaghail beatha eagla Dé.	The fear of God (is) the first rule of life.
Rún gach fearg an fig ceart.	The desire of every love (is) the rightful king.
Rann, rannaidh.	A song, a songster.
Seachain luchd deunta an achrainn.	Shun those who make contention.
Tosach flatha fáilte.	The beginning of a prince (is) greeting.
Tosach flainte codlad.	The beginning of health (is) sleep.

Aṁan Dé tor eagna é. The fear of God (is) the beginning of wisdom.

Umlacht o' uairleacht. Humility to nobleness.

NOTE.

The inflections or changes of termination which nouns and verbs undergo in Irish will appear strange to the learner who has no knowledge of any language but English. We have not in this book entered into any explanation of the rules by which they are governed, but have, even at some waste of space, given in the Vocabulary at the end all the inflected forms which were necessary for our present purpose. When the learner comes to understand the Rules of Declension and Conjugation he will not require this aid.

The following explanation will for the present be sufficient :—

The Nominative case is the same as the Nominative in English.

The Genitive is like the Possessive.

The Dative is like the Objective, governed by a preposition, which is *always* used with this case in Irish.

The Accusative case is the same as the Objective.

The Vocative case corresponds to the Nominative *of address* in English.

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN VOCABULARY.

acc. accusative.
adj. adjective.
adv. adverb.
cond. conditional.
conj. conjunction.
dat. dative.
dem. demonstrative.
emph. emphatic.
f. feminine.
fut. future.
gen. genitive.
hab. habitual.
imp. imperative.
indic. indicative.
inf. infinitive.
int. interrogative.
intens. intensitive.
interj. interjection.
m. masculine.
n. noun.
neg. negative.
nom. nominative.
num. numeral.
opt. optative.
ord. ordinal.
par. particle.
part. participle.
pass. passive.
pers. person.
pl. plural.
poss. possessive.
prep. preposition.
pron. pronoun.
pr. pron. prepositional pronoun.
pres. present.
reit. reiterative.
rel. relative.
sing. singular.
subj. subjunctive.
voc. vocative

VOCABULARY OF ALL WORDS IN THIS BOOK.

A, *poss. pron.* his, her, its, their.
A, *rel. pron.* who, which.
A (sign of infin.), to.
A, *intrj.* (sign of voc.), o.
A, *prep.* in.
Abhán, *n. m.* a song.
Abhain, *n. m. pl.* songs.
Aca, *pr. pron.* at or with them.
Achainn, *n. m. gen.* of contention.
Achann, *n. m.* contention.
Acht, *conj.* but.
Ádh, *n. m.* luck.
Adharc, *n. f.* a horn.
Adharca, *n. f. pl.* horns.
Adhmad, *n. m.* timber.
Ag, *prep.* at, with.
Ag, sign of participle.
Agaibh, *pr. pron.* at you.
Agaidh, *n. f.* a face.
Againn, *pr. pron.* at us.
Agam, *pr. pron.* at me.
Agat, *pr. pron.* at thee.
Agus, *conj.* and.
Aici, *pr. pron.* at (or with) her.
Áil, *n. f.* will, pleasure.
Aill, *n. f.* a cliff.
Ailleadh, *n. f. gen.* of a cliff
Áilleacht, *n. f.* beauty.
Aimsir, *n. f.* time, season
Ainm, *n. m.* a name.
Air, *prep.* on, upon.
Air, *pr. pron.* on him.
Air ball, *adv. phrase*, on the spot, by-and-by
Air feadh, *adv.* during.
Airgiod, *n. m.* silver, money.
Áirighthe, *adj.* special.
Air maidin, *adv. phrase* in the morning.
Air do-thús, *adv. phrase*, in the beginning.
Áit, *n. f.* a place.
Ál, *n. m.* a brood.
Alba, *n. f.* Scotland.
Albainn, *dat.* (in) Scotland.
Álainn, *adj.* beautiful.
Am, *n. m.* time.
Amach, *adv.* out.
Amail *suffix.* (*al.*), like
Amháin, *adv.* only, alone
A máireach, *adv.* tomorrow

A m-baile, *adv.* at home (see 'r an m-baile).
Amuigh, *adv.* outside.
An, *article*, the.
An, *int. par.* whether?
An, *neg. par.* (*in* or *un*) not.
An, *intens. par.* very.
Anam, *n. m.* a soul.
Anamh, *adv.* seldom.
An-bhreagh, *adj.* very fine
Anfa, *n. m.* a storm.
An-fhóghlumtha, *part. adj.* very learned.
Aniar, *adv.* up (from below).
An-mhaith, *adj.* very good
Ann, *prep.* in.
Ann, *pr. pron.* in him, in it.
Ann, *adv.* there, therein
Annsa, *prep.* in.
Ann sin, *adv.* there (in that), then.
Ann so, *adv.* here, in this
Ann súd, *adv.* there, yonder.
Anois, *adv.* now.
Anshógh, *n. m.* misery.
Anuas, *adv.* down (from above).
Aoibhneach, *adj.* glad, happy.
Aois, *n. f.* age.
Aon, *num.* one.
Aon-deug, *num.* eleven.
Aonmhadh, *ord. num.* first
Aonmhadh-deug, *ord. num.* eleventh.
Aosda, *adj.* old, aged.
Ar, *poss. pron.* our
Ar, *int par.* whether?
Ar, *rel. pron.* who, what (before past tense).
Arán, *n. m.* bread.
Árd, *adj.* high, loud.
Árdeaspog, *n. m.* an Archbishop.
Árd-mheas, *n. m.* high regard.
Árdrígh, *n. m.* a high king, a monarch.
Ársa, *adj.* ancient.
Árdscoil, *n. f.* a high school, a college.
As, *prep.* out of.
A's (*cont.* for agus), as, and.
Astigh, *adv.* in, into.
Astuigh, *adv.* inside.
Athe, *reit. par.* (*re*) again
Athair, *n. m.* a father.

Aċaṁ, *n. m. gen.* of a father.
Aċbeoḋuiġ, *verb*, revive
ba, *n. f. pl.* cows.
ba, *v.* (past indic. of ir) was; see buḋ.
báḋ, *n. m.* a boat.
baḋ (*condit. of* ir) may be, was.
bail, *n. f.* prosperity, success.
baile, *n. m.* (*nom.* and *gen.*) a town.
báin, *adj. gen.* of bán, white.
bainṫeir, *n. f.* a wedding.
bainrioġan, *n. f.* a queen.
baintíġearna, *n. f.* a lady, a chieftainess.
báirḋ, *n. m. gen.* of a bard.
baireuḋ, *n. m.* a hat.
bán, *adj.* white.
baoġal, *n. m.* danger.
baoir, *n. f.* folly.
báirḋ, *n. m.* a bard.
báṁ, *n. m.* the top.
beaċ, *n. f.* a bee.
beag, *adj.* little.
beagán, *n. m.* a little, a few.
bean, *n. f.* a woman.
beannaċt, *n. f.* a blessing.
beannuiġ, *v. imp.* bless
beannuiġiḋ, *v.* (*opt.*) (may) bless.
béarṫaḋ, *v.* (*condi.*), would give.
beaṫa, *n. f.* (*nom.* and *gen.*) life.
beiḋ, *v.* (*fut.*) will be.
beir, *v.* (*imp.*) bring.
beiṫ, *v.* (*inf.*) to be.
beiṫ, *n. f.* a being.
beo, *adj.* living, alive.
beoḋuiġ, *v.* (*imp.*) animate.
beurać, *adj.* mannered
b-ṫuil, *v.* (*int.*) is, are?
bí, *v.* (*imp.*) be.
bí, *adj.*, *gen.* of beo, living.
bí, *v.* (*past indic.*) was.
biḋeaṙ, *v.* (*1st pers. sing. past*), I was.
biġ, *adj.* (*gen.* and *voc.* of beag), little.
binn, *adj.* melodious, harmonious.

bíodar (*3rd pers. pl. past*), they were.
blas, *n. m.* taste.
bláth, *n. m.* a blossom.
bliadain, *n. f.* a year.
bó, *n. f.* a cow.
boċt, *adj.* poor.
bóthar, *n. m.* a road.
bóthar-iarnáin, *n. m.* a railroad.
brath, *n. m.* judgment; see go bráth.
bráthair, *n. m.* a brother
breac, *adj.* speckled.
breágh, *adj.* fine, fair.
brian, *n. m.* Brian.
briain, *n. m. gen.* of Brian.
bric, *adj. gen.* of breac speckled.
bríg, *n. f.* essence.
bríghe, *n. f. gen.* of Brigid.
bríghid, *n. f.* Brigid.
brisde, *part adj.* broken
bróg, *n. f.* a shoe.
brógha, *n. f. pl.* shoes.
brón, *n. m.* sorrow.
buachaill, *n. m.* a cowboy, a boy.
buachalla, *n. m. gen.* of a boy, cowboy.
buaidhirt, *n. f.* trouble
buail, *v.* (*imp.*) strike.
Buail, *v.* (*past indic.*) (he) struck.
buaileann, *v.* (*hab.*) does strike.
buaileas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) strikes.
buaileas, *1st per. sing. past*, I struck.
buailfinn, *v.* (*cond.*) I would strike.
buailidh, *v.* (*opt.*) may strike.
buladh, *v.* (*inf.*) to strike.
buan, *adj.* lasting.
buanfaoghalach, *adj.* long lived.
buanfearmhach, *adj* persevering.
bud, was; see ba.
buidhe, *adj.* yellow.
buidheach, *adj.* thankful
buidheachas, *n. m.* thanks gratitude.
bur, *post. pron.* your.
Cá, *int. par.* where?
Cha, *neg. par.* not.

Cad, *int. adv.* what.
Cáill, *v.* (*past indic.*) lost.
Cáilleas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) loses.
Cait, *n. m. gen.* of a cat
Caith, *v.* spend, eat, use
Caitlín, *n.f.* Catherine
Caoch, *adj.* blind.
Caoi, *n. m.* way.
Caoin, *adj.* gentle, mild
Caoinfheoil, *n.f.* mutton
Caomh, *adj.* kind, gentle
Caomha, *adj., pl.* of caomh, kind, soft.
Caora, *n. f.* a sheep.
Capall, *n. m. gen.* of a horse.
Capall, *n.m.* a horse.
Cara, } *n. m.* and *f.*
Carad, } a friend.
Carais, *n. m. dat.* of cara.
Carraig, *n.f.* a rock.
Cás, *n. m.* a case.
Cat, *n. m.* a cat.
Cath, *n. m.* a battle.
Catha, *n. m. gen.* of a battle.
Cathair, *n. f.* a city.
Cathbárr, *n.m.* a helmet
Céad, *num.* a hundred.
Ceudna, *adj.* same.
Ceann, *n. m.* a head.
Ceanntír, *n.m.* a headland.
Ceannuidhe, *n. m.* a merchant.
Ceannuigh, *v.* (*imp.*) buy.
Cheannuigh, *v. past indic.* bought.
Ceapaire, *n. f.* a hen.
Ceart, *n. m.* right.
Ceathair, *num.* four.
Ceathair-deug, *num.* fourteen.
Ceathramhadh, *ord. num.* fourth.
Ceathramhadh-deug, *ord. num.* fourteenth.
Céad, *num.* (*gen.* of céadna), first.
Céin, *adj.* (*dat.* of cian), distant.
Céird, *n. f.* a trade.
Céirde, *n. f. gen.* of a trade.
Céithre, *num.* four (with noun).
Ceithre-deug, *num.* fourteen (with noun).
Ceol, *n. m. gen.* of music

EXERCISE VI. ṁ.

ṁ *broad*, in the beginning of a word, is pronounced in the South like *v*, in the North and West like *w*. In the middle of words it is sounded very nasal.

ṁ *slender* always sounds like *v*. When *final*, ṁ broad or slender is usually sounded like *v*. The only difference between the sounds of ḃ and ṁ (*both dotted*) is that ṁ is generally nasal.

aṁáin (*avawin*), only.	folláṁ, empty.
anaṁ, seldom.	láṁ, a hand.
árd-meas, high regard.	naoṁ, a saint.
daṁ, an ox.	seasṁaċ, firm.
fearaṁail (*farooil*), manly.	feunṁar, prosperous.
	talaṁ, earth.
air, on, on him.	meas, regard.
an, whether,	no, or, nor.
aon, one.	tirm, dry.
árd, high.	

1. Láṁ láidir. 2. Aon láṁ aṁáin. 3. Bí an láṁ follaṁ. 4. Is anaṁ tá sé follaṁ. 5. An daṁ agus an tarbh. 6. Bí árd-meas air an naoṁ. 7. An follaṁ no lán é? 8. An talaṁ tirm. 9. Is feunṁar an duine é. 10. Is seasṁaċ agus is fearaṁail an capa é.

---

1. A strong hand. 2. One hand only. 3. The hand was empty. 4. (It) is seldom it is empty. 5. The ox and the bull. 6. (There)

Ceol, *n. m.* music.
Ceud, *ord. num.* first.
Ceud-bhoinn, *n. f.* breakfast, first meal.
Cia, *int. pron.* who?
Cian, *adj.* far distant.
Cianor, *adj.* how?
Cill, *n. f.* a church.
Cirde, (*nom.* and *gen.*) a chest.
Claidhbe, *n. m.* a coward.
Cláidheamh, *n. m.* a sword.
Clár, *n. m. gen.* of a table.
Clár, *n. m.* a table, a board.
Cleas, *n.m.* craft, a trick
Cléibh, *n. m. gen.* of a bosom.
Cliabh, *n. m.* the chest, bosom.
Cliste, *adj.* expert, active.
Cloch, *n. f.* a stone.
Clochaire, *n. m.* a stone-cutter.
Clódh, *n.m.* a print, type
Clódhuail, *v.* (*imp.*) print.
Clódhuailte, *part. adj.* printed.
Clog, *n. m.* a bell.
Clogtheach, *n. m.* a bell-house.
Cluas, *n. f.* an ear.
Cneasda, *adj.* honest.
Cnoic, *n.m.gen.* of a hill
Cho, *adv.* so, as.
Codladh, *n. m.* sleep.
Cogadh, *n. m.* war.
Cogaidh, *n.m.gen.* of war
Cogar, *n. m.* a whisper
Coigilt *v.* (*inf.*) (to) spare.
Cóir, *adj.* just, right.
Coire, *n.m.* a cauldron.
Colann, *n. f.* the body.
Comhursa, *n.f.* a neighbour.
Corcach, *n. f.* Cork
Corcaighe, *n. f. gen.* of Cork
Corp, *n. m.* a body
Cos, *n. f.* a foot
Cosg, *v.* (*inf.*) to check
Crann, *n. m. gen.* of a tree.
Crann, *n. m.* a tree.
Crannaire, *n. m.* a labourer.

Cṙíċ, *n.f.* a country.
Cṙíoċ, *n.f.* end.
Cṙóṫa, *adj.* valiant.
Cṙoíṫe, *n. m.* a heart.
Cṙuinniġ, *v. imp.* gather
Cṙuinniġ, *v.* (*past. indic*) gathered.
Cú, *n.m.* and *f.* a hound
Ċuġam, *pr. pron.* to me unto me.
Cuiṙ, *n.f.* a portion, a share.
Cúiġ, *num*, five.
Cúigṫeaṫ, *num.* fifteen
Cúigeaṫ, *ord.num.* fifth
Cúigeaṫ-ṫeuġ, *ord. num.* fifteenth.
Cuiṙ, *v.* (*imp.*) put.
Cuiṙle, *n.f.* a vein, a pulse.
Ċum, *com. prep.* (ṫo understood) towards, unto.
Cúṁaṅg, *adj.* narrow.
Cú-maṙa, *n. m.* a sea-dog.
Cuṙ, *v.* (*inf.*) to put.
Dá, *conj.* if.
D'a, for ṫo a, to his, to her.
Dá, *num.* two.
Dá-ṫeuġ, *num.* twelve
Dáil, *n.f.* a meeting.
Daiṙ, *n. f.* an oak.
Dam, *pr. pron.* to me.
Dáṁ, *n. m.* an ox.
Dán, *n. m.* a poem.
Daoine, *n.m.pl.* people
Daṙa, *ord.num.* second
Daṙa-ṫeuġ, *ord. num.* twelfth.
Dé, *n.m. gen.* of God.
De, *prep.* of, off, from.
Deaċaiṫ, *v.* (*subj.*) went
Deacaiṙ, *adj.* difficult.
Deaċṁaṫ, *ord. num.* tenth.
Deaġ, *adj.* good.
Deaġḋuine, *n.m.* a good man, a good person.
Deaġ-ṙíġ, *n.m* a good king.
Deaṙḃ, *ad.* real, genuine
Deaṙḃṙáṫaiṙ, *n. m.* a brother, a real brother
Deaṙġ, *adj.* red.
Deaṙḃṙúiṙ, *n.f.* a sister
De ḃṙiġ, *conj.* because
Deiċ, *num.* ten.
Deiṁin, *adj.* certain.
Deiṙe, Deiṙeaṫ, *n.m.* an end

Deirg, *adj. gen.* of dearg, red.
Deor, *n. m.* a tear.
Deora, *n. m. plu.* tears
Deug, *num.* teen.
Deun, *v.*(*imp.*)make,do
Deunadh, *v.* (*inf.*) to do
Deunar, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) does.
Deunta, *n. m. gen.* of making.
Deunta, *pass.par.*done
Dia, *n. m.* God.
Dibirfeadh, *n. m.* exile.
Dilir, *adj.* dear, fond.
Diolann, *v.* (*hab.*)sells.
Diom, *pr. pron.* off or from me.
Diot, *pr. pron.* off or from thee.
Do, *prep.* to.
Do, *poss. pron.* thy.
Dó, *num.* two.
Dó, *prefix*, implying difficulty.
Dó, *pr. pron.* to him.
Do, *par.* used before certain tenses.
Do, *sign of inf.* to.
Dóbeurach, *adj.* ill-mannered.
Dochar, *n.m.* loss, harm
Dóchas, *n. m.* hope.
Dó-dheug, *num.* twelve.
Dódheunta, *part. adj.* impossible.
Dófheicsionach, *adj.* invisible.
Dóibh, *pr. pron.* to them
Dómhnaill, *n.m. gen.* of Donal.
Dómhnall, *n. m.* Donal, Daniel.
Donas, *adj.* wretched, unfortunate.
Donn, *adj.* brown.
Dorus, *n. m.* a door.
Dorn, *n. m.* a fist.
Driseog, *n.f.* a brier.
Dub, *adj.* black.
Dúbailce, *n. f.* vice.
Duille, *n. m.* a leaf.
Duine, *n. m.* a man, a person.
Duinn, *pr. pron.* to us.
Duit, *pr. pron.* to thee
Dul, *v.* (*inf.*) to go, going.
Dún, *v.* (*imp.*) shut.
Dún, *v.*(*past indic.*)shut
Dúnadh, *v.* (*inf.*) to shut
Dúnta, *pass. part.* shut

é, *pers. pron.* he, him, it
eac, *n. m.* a steed.
eagla, *n. f.* fear.
eagna, *n. f.* wisdom.
eic, *n. m. pl.* steeds.
Éire, *n. f.* Ireland.
Éireann, *n. f. gen.* of Ireland.
Éirinn, *n. f. dat.* (in) Ireland.
eitilim, *v.* (*1st sing. pres.*) I fly.
eitleog, *n. m.* flight.
eolas, *n. m.* knowledge, skill.
eudach, *n. m.* clothes.
eun, *n. m.* a bird, a fowl.
fa, *prep.* under; see faoi.
fad, *adj.* distant; a bfad, *adv.* far away.
fada, *adj.* long.
fág, *v.* (*imp.*) leave.
fág, *v.* (*past indic.*) left.
fáilte, *n. f.* greeting.
fáinne, *n. m.* a ring.
faire, *n. f.* the sea.
fairringe, *adj.* wide.
fan, *v.* (*imp.*) stay.
faoi, *prep.* under.
faol, *adj.* wild.
faol-chú, *n. m.* a wolf.
fa chuairim, *adv. phrase* towards.
feadh, *n. f.* a space of time.
feallas, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) (who) deceives.
fear, *n. m.* a man.
fearaibh, *n. m. dat. pl.* (to) men.
fearamhail, *adj.* manly.
fearann, *n. m.* a field, land.
fear-ceoil, *n. m.* a musician.
fear-fearsa, *n. m.* a seer, a wizard.
feárr, *comp. adj.* better
fearsa, *n. m. gen.* of knowledge.
feiceann, *v.* (*hab.*) sees, does see.
féidir, *adj.* possible.
féin, *emph. pron.* self, own.
feoil, *n. f.* flesh, meat
feur, *n. m.* grass, hay.
fiach, *n. m.* a raven.
fiadh, *n. m.* a deer.
fiche, *num.* twenty.
fichead, *num.* twentieth

fíle, *n. m.* a poet.
fíleaċ, *n. m. gen. pl.* of poets.
fíon, *n. m.* wine.
fíona, *n. m. gen.* of wine.
fíor, *adj.* true.
fíorḃuan, *adj.* steadfast.
fíor-ċara, *n. m.* or *f.* a true friend.
fíorṁíliṫ, *adj.* sincere.
fíor, *n. m.* knowledge.
fir, *n. m.* (*gen. and voc*) of a man.
fir, *n. m. pl.* men.
flaiṫ, *n. m.* a prince.
flaṫa, *n. m. gen.* of a prince.
fliuċ, *adj.* wet.
focail, *n. m.* (*gen.* and *pl.*) words.
focal, *n. m.* a word.
fóġluim, *v.* (*imp.*) learn.
fóġluim, *v.* (*inf.*) to learn.
fóġlumṫa, *adj.* learned
fógair, *v.* (*imp.*) warn.
fógradh, *v.* (*inf.*) to warn
fogus, *adj.* near; a ḃfogus, *adv.* near.
foighe, } *n. f.* pafoighide, } tience.
foillsiġ, *v.* (*imp.*) show, publish.
foillsiġeann, *v.* (*hab.*) shows.
foillsiġeas, *v.* (*past indic.*) I showed.
folaṁ, *adj.* empty.
fós, *adv.* yet.
fosgailte, *pass. part.* opened.
fuaim, *n. f.* a sound.
fuair, *adj. gen. of* fuar, cold.
fuar, *adj.* cold.
fuil, *n. f.* blood.
fuil, *v.* (*subj.*) am.
fuilim, *v.* (*subj.*) I am.
fuinneog, *n. f.* a window
fulaing, *v.* (*imp.*) suffer
fulang, *v.* (*inf.*) to suffer
gaḃ, *v.* (*imp.*) take, seize.
gaḃáil, *v.* (*inf.*) to take, taking.
gaḃar, *n. m.* a goat.
gaċ, *adj. pron.* each, every.
gaduiḋe, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a thief.

Gaeḋilig, Gaeḋilge, (*n.f.* Gaelic (the language of the Irish and of the Highland Scotch.)

Gail, *n. f.* steam, vapour.

Gaile, *n.f.gen.* of steam

Gan, *prep.* without.

Gaoṫ, *n. f.* wind.

Garḃ, *adj.* rough, rugged.

Geal, *adj.* bright, white

Geall, *n. m.* a pledge, a promise.

Geall, *v.* (*imp.*) promise.

Gearr, *v.* (*imp.*) cut.

Gearán, *n. m.* a complaint.

Gearrḟiaḋ, *n. m.* a hare.

Gineaḋaċ, *n. m.* a generation.

Gineaḋaiġe, *n. m. pl.* generations.

Geug, *n. f.* a branch.

Geugaiḃ, *n. f.* (*dat.*) branches.

Geur, *adj.* sharp.

Gil, *adj.* (*voc. of* Geal), bright.

Giolla, *n.m.* a servant.

Glac, *v.* (*imp.*) take, receive.

Glaiṙ, *adj.* (*gen.*) green

Glar, *adj.* green.

Glar, *n. m.* a lock.

Gleoḋaċ, *adj.* noisy, quarrelsome.

Glic, *adj.* cunning, wise

Gniḋ, *v.* makes.

Gnó, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) work, business.

Go, *prep.* unto, till.

Go, *par. before verbs*, that.

Go, *par.*, before an adjective forms an adverb.

Go bṙáṫ, *adv.* for ever.

Go ḋeimin, *adv.* indeed

Go maiṫ, *adv.* well.

Go minic, *adv.* oftentimes.

Gort, *n. m.* a field, a garden.

Go ṫrom, *adv.* heavily.

Go h-uile, *adv.* wholly.

Gráḋ, *n. m.* love.

Gráḋúiġ, *v.* (*imp.*) love.

Gréine, *n. f. gen.* of the sun.
Grian, *n. f.* the sun.
Guidh, *v.* (*imp.*) pray.
Guidhe, *v.* (*inf.*) to pray.
Guidhe, *n. f.* prayer.
Gur, *par. before verbs*, that.
Gur, *prep.* unto, towards
I, *prep.* in; see a.
Í, *pers. pron.* she, her.
Iad, *pers. pron.* they, them.
Iar, *prep.* after.
Iarain, *n. m. gen.* of iron.
Iarann, *n. m.* iron.
Iasg, *n. m.* a fish.
Ibh, *pers. pron.* you, ye.
Idir, *prep.* between.
Ingean, *n. f.* a daughter
Ingeanna, *n. f. pl.* daughters.
Inn, *pers. pron.* we, us.
Inneorad, *v.* (1*st. sing. fut.*) I will tell.
Innis, *v.* (*imp.*) tell.
Inse, *n. f. gen.* of an island.
Ion, *prefix*, expressing fitness.
Ionadh, *adv.* than.
Ionoeuntadh, *part. adj.* fit to be done, practicable.
Ionmuin, *adj.* dear, beloved.
Ionnan, *adj.* equal.
Is, *prep.* in; see i.
Is, *v.* (*assertive*) is.
Lá, *n. m.* a day.
Labhann, *v.* (*hab.*) does speak.
Láidir, *adj.* strong.
Lámh, *n. f.* a hand.
Lán, *adj.* full.
Lán, *n. m.* the full.
Laoch, *n. m.* a hero.
Laogh, *n. m.* a calf.
Laogh-mara, *n. m.* a sea calf.
Laoighfheoil, *n. f.* veal.
Le, *prep*, with.
Leabair, *n. m. gen.* of a book.
Leabhair, *n. m. pl.* books
Leabhar, a book.
Leagha, *n. m. gen.* of a physician.
Lean, *v.* (*imp.*) follow.
Leanann, *v.* (*hab.*) follows.
Leanbh, *n. m.* a child.

leat, *pr. pron.* with thee.
leat, *n. f.* half.
leatmarb, *adj.* half dead.
léigeadh, *pres. part.* reading.
léim, *n. f.* a leap.
leinb, *n. m. pl.* children.
leir, *prep.* with; see le
leir, *pr. pron.* with him
liaig, *n. m.* a physician
liath, *adj.* gray.
lib, *pr. pron.* with you.
liom, *pr. pron.* with me
líon, *v.* (*imp.*) fill.
líon, *v.* (*past indic.*) filled.
lobtha, *pass. part.* rotten
loch, *n. m.* a lake, lough.
locht, *n. f.* a fault.
log, *n. m.* a hollow.
long, *n. f.* a ship.
long-cogaidh, *n. f.* a ship of war.
long-gaile, *n. f.* a steamboat.
longphort, *n. m.* a camp, a fort.
lonnradh, *n. m.* shining.
luach, *n. m.* a price.
luachmar, *adj.* precious
lúb, *v.* (*imp.*) bend.
lúbtha, *pass. part.* bent, looped.
luch, *n. f.* a mouse.
lucht, *n. m.* folk.
luibh, *n. f.* an herb, a plant.
luibhgort, *n. m.* a garden, herb garden.
má, *conj.* if.
mac, *n. m.* a son.
mac-alla, *n. m.* an echo
madadh, madra, } *n. m.* a dog.
magadh, *n. m.* mocking
maidin, *n, f.* the morning.
maighdean, *n. f.* a maiden.
mair, *v.* (*imp.*) live.
máire, *n. f.* Mary.
mairg, *n. f.* woe.
mairtfeoil, *n. f.* beef.
maith, *v. imp.* forgive.
mhaith, *v. past indic.* forgave.
maith, *adj.* good.
mála, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a bag.

Manach, *n. m.* a monk.
Manaigh, *n. m. gen.* of a monk.
Maol, *adj.* bald.
Maol, *n. m.* a votary.
Mar, *prep.* like to, as.
Mar, *adv.* as.
Mar, *suffix.* (*al.*) like.
Maraa, *n. f. gen.* of the sea.
Márach, *n. m.* morrow.
Marbh, *adj.* dead.
Marbh, *v.* (*imp.*) kill, slay
Mar sin, *adv.* so, as that
Mart, *n. m.* a beef.
Maraidhin, *v.* (*inf.*) to live.
Má'r (i.e. má ir) it is.
Máthair, *n. f.* a mother
Mé, *pers. pron.* I, me.
Meall, *v.* (*imp.*) deceive.
Meallar, *v.* (*rel. pres.*) deceives.
Meas, *n. m.* esteem.
Méid, *n. f.* size.
Mí, Míos, *n. f.* a month.
Mic, (*gen. and voc.*) son
Micheál, *n. m.* Michael.
Michil, *gen.* of Michael.
Mil, *n. f.* honey.
Míle, *num.* a thousand
Milis, *adj.* sweet.
Min, *n. f.* meal.
Mín, *adj.* fine, smooth.
Minic, *adj.* often.
Miosa, *n. f. pl.* months
Mise, *pers. pron. emph.* I, myself.
Mná, *n. f. pl.* women.
Mnáibh, *n. f. dat. pl.* women.
Mnaoi, *n. f. dat.* (to) a woman.
Mo, *poss. pron.* my.
Móir, *adj.* (*gen. of* mór) great.
Mór, *adj.* great, large.
Móra, *adj. pl.* big.
Mórán, *n. m.* much, many.
Mórphian, *n. f.* great pain
Mórsheol, *n. m.* a great sail, a mainsail.
Mór-tart, *n. m.* great thirst.
Muc, *n. f.* a pig.
Muicfheoil, *n. f.* pork, bacon, swine-flesh.
Muintir, *n. f.* people.
Muir, *n. f.* the sea.

Mullaċ, *n. m.* top, summit.
Muna, *conj.* unless.
Muna, *conj.* (with past tense) unless.
Múscail, *v.* (*imp*) waken
Na, *article* (*pl.* or *gen. fem.*) the.
Naċ, *int. par.* whether not.
Naċ, *neg, par.* that not, who not.
Naċar, *par.* (with past tense) that not.
Náire, *n. f.* shame.
Naoi, *num.* nine.
Naoideug, *num.* nineteen.
Naomh, *n. m.* a saint.
Naomhad *ord. num.* ninth
Naomhad-deug, *ord. num.* nineteenth.
Naomhta, *adj.* holy.
Ná'r, *par.* that not.
Neamh, *neg. par.* (un *or* in)
Neamhtairbheach, *adj.* unprofitable.
Neamhtrócaireach, *adj.* unmerciful.
Neart, *n. m.* might.
Ní, *neg. adv.* not.
Ní (*cont. for* ingean), a daughter.
Nior, *neg. par.* (with past tense) not.
No, *conj.* or, nor.
Nós, *n. m.* habit, custom, fashion.
Ó, *prep.* from.
O (*form of* ua) a grandson, descendant, prefixed to family names.
Obair, *n. f.* work.
Obair-teine, *n. f.* a firework.
Obair-uisge *n. f.* a waterwork.
Ocras, *n. m.* hunger.
Ocht, *num.* eight.
Ochtdeug *num.* eighteen
Ochtmad, *ord. num.* eighth.
Ochtmad-deug, *ord. num.* eighteenth.
Óg, *adj.* young.
Oidhche, *n. f.* night.
Óigh, *n. f.* a virgin.
Oirr, *n. m. pl.* sledges
Ól, *v.* (*imp. and inf.*) drink.
Olann, *n. f. dat.* in wool.

Olann, *n. f.* wool.
Olc, *adj.* bad, wicked.
Ólfainn, *v.* (*cond.*) I would drink.
Ór, *n. m.* gold.
Orro, *n. m.* a sledge.
Orm, *pr. pron.* on me.
Orraib, *pr. pron.* on you.
Ór, *prep.* over.
Oċtar, *n. m.* illness, distemper.
Páirde, *n. m.* a child.
Páirdeaḋ, (*gen. pl.* of children.
Pádraic, *n. m.* Patrick
Peacaḋ, *n. m.* sin.
Peadair, *gen.* of Peter
Peadar, *n. m.* Peter.
Péin, *n. f. dat.* pain.
Péirt, *n. f.* a reptile.
Pian, *n. f.* pain.
Pingin, *n. f.* a penny.
Pingne, *n. f. pl.* pence.
Pobail, *n. f. gen.* of a people.
Pobal, *n. m.* a people.
Póg, *n. f.* a kiss.
Póg, *v.* (*imp.*) kiss.
Póg, *v.* (*past. indic.*) kissed.
Port, *n. m.* a fort.
Portláirge, *n. f.* Waterford.
Pór, *v. imp.* marry.
Póraḋ, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) marry.
Póraḋ, *n. m.* marriage
Pórann, *v* (*hab.*) marries
Príomh, *adj.* chief, first.
Proinn, *n. f.* a dinner, a meal.
Pus, *n. m.* a lip.
Racfaḋ, *v.* 1*st. pers. fut.* I will go.
Radharc, *n. m.* sight.
Raib, *v.* (*subj.*) was (may be.)
Ráin, *n. f. dat.* a spade.
Rán, *n. f.* a spade.
Rann, *n. m.* a verse, a song.
Rannaire, *n. m.* a songster.
Ríg, *n. m.* a king.
Riaghail, *n. f.* a rule.
Ró, *intens. par.* very, too much.
Ro, *par.* with past tense.
Ró-beag, *adj.* too small

Ró-mór, *adj.* excessively great, too large.
Ró-ṡean, *adj.* very old.
Ró-ṫeiṫ, *adj.* too hot.
Ruaḋ, *adj.* red.
Rún, *n. m.* a secret, a desire.

Saggart, *n.m. gen.* and *pl.* priests.
Saggart, *n. m.* a priest.
Saiḋbir, *adj.* rich, fertile.
Sail, *n. f.* a beam.
Sa m-baile, *adv.* at home; *see* a m-baile.
Saoġail, *n. m. gen.* of the world.
Saoġal, *n.m.* the world, the age.
Saoġalaċ, *adj.* long lived.
Saoi, *n. m.* a sage.
Saoil, *v.* (*imp.*) think, suppose.
Ṡaoil, *v.* (*past. indic.*) thought.
Saoileann, *v.* (*hab.*) thinks.
Saoir, *n. m. pl.* carpenters.

Saor, *n.m.* a carpenter, a builder.
Saor, *adj.* free, cheap.
Saoruime, *n. m.* a freeman.
Saoṫair, *n. m. gen.* of work.
Saoṫar, *n. m.* work, labour.
Sár, *intens. par.* very, most.
Sár-ḃinn, *adj.* most harmonious.
Sár-ġlic, *adj.* very wise
Sár-maiṫ, *adj.* very good, excellent.
Sáruġaḋ, *n.m.* oppression, fatigue.
Scáṫ, *n. m.* a shadow.
Sciaṫ, *n. f.* a shield.
Scoil, *n. f.* a school.
Scolaire, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) a scholar.
Scríoḃ, *v.* (*imp.*) write.
Scríoḃ (*rel. past.*) (who) wrote.
Scuir, *v.* (*imp.*) cease.
Sdoc, *n. m.* a trumpet.
Sé, *pers. pron.* he, it.
Sé, *num.* six.

Seaċain, *v.* (*imp.*) shun, avoid.
Seaċnaḋ, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) avoid.
Seaċt, *num.* seven.
Seaċtoeuȝ, *num.* seventeen.
Seaċtmaḋ, *num.* seventh.
Seaċtmaḋ-oeuȝ, *ord. num.* seventeenth.
Seamróȝ, *n. f.* a shamrock.
Sean, *adj.* old.
Sean-ḃean, *n. f.* an old woman.
Seanduine, *n. m.* an old man, old person.
Seanṫeaṁ, *n. m.* an old man.
Searc, *n. m. and f.* love.
Seaṁ, *v.* (*imp.*) stand.
Ṡeaṁ, *v.* (*past indic.*) stood.
Seaṁaċ, *adj.* firm.
Séoeuȝ, *num.* sixteen.
Séid, *v.* (*imp.*) blow.
Ṡéid, *v.* (*past. indic.*) blew.
Seinn, *v.* (*imp.*) sing.
Séiṁe, *n. m.* a supper, a meal.
Seiṫeaḋ, *ord. num.* sixth.
Seiṫeaḋ-oeuȝ, *ord. num.* sixteenth.
Seoid, *n. m.* a jewel.
Seoil, *n. m. gen.* of a sail.
Seol, *n. m.* a sail.
Seunṁaṁ, *adj.* prosperous.
Sgian, *n. f.* a knife.
Sgrios, *v.* (*imp.*) ravage, ruin.
Sí, *pers. pron.* she.
Siad, *pers. pron.* they.
Siad-sin, *pron.* those.
Siad-so, *pron.* these.
Sibh, *pron.* you, ye.
Sin, *dem. pron.* that.
Sinn, *pers. pron.* we.
Sion, *n. f.* the weather, a blast.
Sios, *adv.* down.
Síos, *adv.* below.
Siúbail, *v.* (*imp.*) walk
Siubal, *v.* (*inf.*) to walk
Siúbalfainn, *v.* (*cond.*) I would walk.
Siúr, *n. f.* a sister.

Slάinte. *n. f. nom.* and *gen.* health.
Slait, *n. f. dat.* (to) a rod.
Slán, *adj.* healthy, safe
Slána, *adj.* (*pl.* of slán) healthy.
Slat, *n. f.* a rod.
Smíġeaḋ, *n. m.* a smile.
Smíġeaḋa, *n. m. pl.* smiles.
Smior, *n. m.* marrow.
Snáṫaḋ, *n. f.* a needle
So, *dem. pron.* this.
Só, *prefix,* implying ease, opposite to ḋó.
Sóḃeusaċ, *adj.* well-mannered.
Soċar, *n. m.* profit.
So-ḋeunta, *part. adj.* possible.
Sófeicsionaċ, *adj.* visible, easy to be seen.
Sóġ, *n. m.* pleasure, ease, comfort.
Soirḃiġ (*v.*), prosper.
Soirḃiġiḋ, *v.* (*opt.*) may prosper.
Solus, *n. m.* light.
Sona, *adj.* happy, fortunate.
Spailpín, *n. m.* a labourer.
Sparán, *n. m.* a purse.
Speal, *n. f.* a scythe.
Sráid, *n. f.* a street.
Srian, *n. m.* a bridle.
Sróin, *n. f. dat.* a nose
Srón, *n. f.* a nose.
Sruṫ, *n. m.* a stream.
Suan, *n. m.* rest, sleep.
Suas, *adv.* up.
Ṡuas, *adv.* above.
Súḃáilce, *n. f.* virtue.
Suiḋe, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) sitting, a session
Suiḋeaċán, *n. m.* a seat
Súil, *n. f.* an eye.
Súil, *n. f. gen. pl.* of eyes
Sul, *adv.* before.
Tá, *v.* (*pres. indic.*) am, is, are.
Taḃair, *v.* (*imp.*) give.
Taḃairt, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) give, giving.
Taiḋg, *n. m.* Teig, Thaddeus.
Taiḋg, *n. m. gen.* of Teig.
Táim, *v.* (*1st pres.*) I am
Tainic, *v.* (*past indic.*) came.

Táiṁ, *v.* (*pres. indic. 2nd*) thou art.
Taiṁḃeaċ, *adj.* profitable.
Talaṁ, *n. f.* the earth.
Tamaill, *n. m. gen.* of a while.
Tamall, *n. m.* a while.
Tangadar, *v.* (*past ind. 3rd*) they came.
Tangar, *v.* (*past indic. 1st*) I came.
Tar, *v.* (*imp.*) come thou
Tar, *trep.* over, beyond
Tarḃ, *n. m.* a bull.
Tart, *n. m.* thirst.
Té, *n. m.* he, who, an individual, an té.
Teaċ, *n. m.* a house.
Teaċt, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) come, coming.
Teanga, *n. f.* a tongue, a language.
Teann, *adj.* tight.
Téiḋ, *v.* (*imp.*) go.
Teine, *n. f.* fire.
Teiṫ, *adj.* hot.
Tig, *v.* comes.
Tiġ (*dat.*), house.
Tighe, *n. m. gen.* of a
Tighearna, *n. m.* a lord.
Tinn, *adj.* sick.
Tiocfá, *v.* (*cond. 2nd.*) thou wouldst come.
Tioṁa, *adj. pl. of* tiṁ, dry.
Tir, *n. f.* country, land.
Tir-ġrádh, *n. m.* patriotism, country-love.
Tiṁ, *adj.* dry.
Tobair, *n. m. gen.* of a well.
Tobar, *n. m.* a well.
Tóg, *v.* (*imp.*) take, lift
Toil, *n. f.* will.
Tomáir, *n. m. gen.* of Thomas.
Tomás, *n. m.* Thomas.
Tonn, *n. m. and f.* a wave.
Tor, } *n. m.* a be-
Torac, } ginning.
Tre, *prep.* through.
Treas, *prep.* through.
Treas, *ord. num.* third.
Treas-deug, thirteenth
Treun, *adj.* brave, strong.
Treunfear, *n. m.* a brave man.

Trí, *num.* three.
Tríon, *n. m.* a third.
Trí-deug, *num.* thirteen
Trócaireach, *adj.* merciful.
Trom, *adj.* heavy.
Trom-fuan, *n. m.* a heavy sleep, a lethargy.
Truagh, *adj.* sad.
Tú, *pers. pron.* thou.
Tú, *pers. pron.* thee (acc.)
Tuairim, *n. f.* a guess, a hint.
Tuam, *n. f.* Tuam.
Tuama, *n. f. gen.* of Tuam.
Tú féin, *pers. pron. emph.* thyself.
Tug, *v.* (*past indic.*) gave
Tuig, *v.* understand.
Tuigim, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) understand.
Túr, *n. m.* a beginning.
Ua, *n. m.* a grandson, a descendant; see o.
Uaisle, *adj. pl.* of uasal, noble, *n. pl.* gentlemen, nobles.
Uaisleacht, *n. f.* nobility.
Uamhan, *n. m.* fear, dread.
Uasal, *adj.* noble.
Uathbhás, *n. m.* terror.
Ub, *n. f.* an egg.
Ubhall, *n. m.* an apple.
Ubhallgort, *n. m.* an orchard.
Údar, *n. m.* an author
Ui, *n. m. gen.* of a descendant; *see* o and ua.
Uibhe, *n. f. pl.* eggs.
Uí Donnabháin, *n. m. gen.* of O'Donovan.
Uile, *adj. pron.* all.
Uisge, *n. m.* (*nom. and gen.*) water.
Ull, *adj.* great.
Ullphéist, *n. f.* a monster, a great serpent
Um, *prep.* about.
Umhlacht, *n. f.* humility.
Urláir, *n. m. pl.* floors.
Urlár, *n. m.* a floor.
Urra, *n. f.* a prop, jamb.

THE IRISH LANGUAGE.

From the *Freeman's Journal*, February 23rd, 1878.

THE SECOND IRISH BOOK.

The Society, which has undertaken to give the Irish people an easy way of preserving their ancient tongue, is striding forward manfully in its work. Its Primer had quite an unprecedented run from edition to edition, and nothing can be more manifest than that in hundreds of corners of the island the Society has succeeded in enkindling an ambition to know something of the language in which our fathers thought, spoke, and wrote. Whether the interest thus aroused is to be childishly dropped out of mind after a little dabbling at Irish lesson books, or whether it is to go on growing until every young Irishman who ambitions a smattering of French or Latin shall be more ashamed of not knowing his mother-tongue than of not being able to make Balbus build a wall in bad Latin, is a question which really touches the national honour. At least the fault will not be with the Society nor with its publications. This Second Book is not above the capacity of a smart child, nor beneath the notice of a man. It does not help very far forward, but it helps over the two initial difficulties which dismay beginners. It deals simply but conclusively with Aspiration, or the system of dots, by which the rough-looking crop of consonants are smoothed away by softening sounds, and with that other peculiarly Irish plan of Eclipsis, whereby words that to the English reader look wild as hedgehogs come trippingly to the tongue as melodiously as rich music. There is no royal road to getting rid of difficulties of this sort in learning the language. What is worth learning is worth taking trouble with. What we say is that this little book shows the difficulties to be a good deal more apparent than real, and gives every boy of ordinary intelligence the means of getting over them. To catch the true pronunciation, especially in complicated triphthongal and aspirated sounds, one must hear the language spoken. This is no more true of Irish than it is of French. Fortunately, there are few districts in which there need be much trouble about hearing Irish spoken in its purity. The rules are explained in simple language; the words chosen for the exercises are well adapted to fire the interest of the learner; and the gradually increasing vocabulary is already beginning to be copious. There is the necessary difficulty that the learner as yet knows nothing of the case-endings or inflections as such. Now that the preliminaries are cleared, however, a Third Book will no doubt initiate the student into the structure of a language which as yet he can only know piecemeal. The Second Book bears evidence of careful and scholarly compilation and revision. Its one hundred and twelve pages of well-printed matter are sold for fourpence!

From the *Irish Times*, February 14th, 1878.

"AN DARA LEABHAR GAEDHILGE, or Second Irish Book," published for the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language, by M. H. Gill and Son, 50 Upper Sackville-street.

WE have received from the publisher a copy of "An Dara Leabhar

Gaedhilge." It is the second of a contemplated graduated series of lesson books in Irish, prepared by the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language, and we feel much pleasure in recommending it to all who have a desire to become acquainted with the elements of the language of our native land.

The Second Irish Book, by little and little, furnishes the young Irish student with much valuable information on Irish grammar and pronunciation, and gives numerous examples, with their English equivalents in explanation of each grammatical rule as it proceeds—supplying, at the same time. at the head of each lesson a vocabulary explaining the meaning of each new word used in that lesson. At the end of the book is given, besides, an index to all the words used in the whole book, with their meanings. Thus the little work is an Irish reading book, Irish composition book, Irish grammar, and small Irish lexicon, rolled into one, on the plan of the Latin and Greek composition books of the late Mr. Arnold. The Irish sentences, given as explanatory of the grammatical rules, are, upon the whole, such as may be heard spoken almost daily by the peasantry in the Irish-speaking districts of the country; and this fact of itself should render the Second Irish Book particularly enjoyable to all those who still speak the language.

We venture to predict that this little work will gain to the Society many new members, as well as strengthen the faith of those already enrolled beneath its banner in its ultimate success.

The *Limerick Reporter*, of 29th March, 1878, in a long and able article on the "Movement for the Preservation of the Irish Language," says:—

"'Threatened people live long,' says the proverb, and the same remark appears to apply to at least one threatened language. Our readers will be gratified to learn that the report issued on Tuesday last by the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language is, if possible, more evidential of the success of the movement than those by which it was immediately preceded. New associations to advance the praiseworthy object which they have in view continue to be formed. Affiliations to the parent Society are becoming more and more numerous.

"The First and Second Books issued by the Society's publishers have probably done more to help the study of a language than any publication for the use of students of any language since the first appearance of Dr. Arnold's Greek and Latin publications. An Irish Copybook for the use of schools, classes, and students who wish to learn to write the Irish character has also been issued within the last few days.

"Irish is by no means so difficult a language as some persons would persuade us. Bishop Bedell, the translator of the Old Testament into Irish, was an Englishman, and full sixty years old before he began to learn Irish. Adult students need not therefore be discouraged; and the labours of our Irish scholars are leaving nothing undone that can facilitate the study of the vernacular."

BIBLIOTECA BODLEIANA

THE IRISH COPY-BOOK.

From the *Irish Times*, March 30th, 1878.

The Copy-book just brought out is something entirely new in the annals of Celtic Literature. It is, we believe, the first attempt ever made to develop a running hand from the stiff but not unbeautiful Irish letters. It seems curious that this was not attempted long ago—that is to say, since paper took the place of vellum as a material for writing on. It is better late than never, and the Society deserve great credit for taking the initiative. It would appear as if it is going to be a real success, as the Very Rev. Canon Burke, President St. Jarlath's College, Tuam, writes to the Secretaries:—"I received from Mr. Gill to-day the new Irish Copy-book. It is excellent. I showed it to his Grace, who admired it immensely. I will send for fifty copies this week."

From the *Freeman's Journal*, March 29th, 1878.

The initial difficulty of an Irish Copy-book was a serious one. In Irish MSS. every letter was written separately. If we do not mistake, Romaic Greek is still so written; but there is no doubt that for any practical purpose, if the Irish forms are to be preferred to the ordinary Roman, the letters of a word must be connected, or the work of writing them would be beyond the endurance of this 19th century, which has no time to write out even "Dear Sir" in full. The Society has boldly proposed a system of connected letters, which preserves all the old forms, but strings them together by the aid of lightly-traced linking lines. The letters flow quite smoothly from the pen, and we do not think the Irish written character thus practised will present quarter the difficulty to a student of ordinary capacity that he would have in connecting or deciphering the German written language.

[Since the first issue of this book the Society's memorial to the National Board of Education to have the Gaelic placed on their Results Programme has been successful, and the language may now be taught in every National School on the same terms as Latin, Greek, and French. The Government also have since consented to place Irish on the new Intermediate Education Scheme, and in the Act the language is placed on a similar footing with French, Italian, and German.] (See "Third Irish Book," Introd.).

an Treas Leabar Gaeoilge.

THIRD IRISH BOOK.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

Second Edition.

Third to Fifth Thousand.

3186

DUBLIN:
M. H. GILL & SON, 50 UP. SACKVILLE-ST.
1879.

Price Sixpence.

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language,

NO. 9 KILDARE STREET, DUBLIN.

The SOCIETY are now issuing a series of Books on an easy graduated plan from which to learn the Language.

FIRST IRISH BOOK, 48 pages,	price		2*d.*
SECOND IRISH BOOK, 112	,,	,,	4*d.*
THIRD IRISH BOOK, 150	,,	,,	6*d.*
IRISH COPY-BOOK, ..		,,	4*d.*
PURSUIT OF DIARMUID AND GRAINNE, (*Part I.*), with Map, ..		,,	

Other works in preparation.

The Rules of the Society, statement of object and means, instructions for the formation of Local Associations and Classes, report of proceedings, list of schools in which Irish is taught, &c., may be had *gratis* and Post free, on application to the Secretaries, or in the Society's books.

The Society's publications will be supplied at very much reduced prices to National and other Schools, Classes, and Associations, by the Publishers, to whom all orders are to be addressed.

Orders for supplies exceeding 5*s.* in amount will be sent carriage free.

M. H. GILL & SON,

50 UPPER SACKVILLE-STREET, DUBLIN.

AN TREAS LEABAR GAEDHILGE.

THIRD IRISH BOOK.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

Second Edition.

Third to Fifth Thousand.

3186

DUBLIN:
M. H. GILL & SON, 50 UP. SACKVILLE-ST.
1879.

Price Sixpence.

SUBSCRIPTIONS AND THEIR APPLICATION.

The only qualification for Membership is an annual subscription of at least TEN SHILLINGS, and for Associates ONE SHILLING.

These subscriptions are intended to aid the Council of the Society:—

1. To publish, at a cheap rate, elementary books from which to learn the Language, and Irish books for Irish-speaking districts.

2. To offer competition premiums to classes and individuals, for composition in Irish, and translation into that Language.*

3. To pay or otherwise reward teachers who will have classes of at least ten pupils learning the Language.

4. And if sufficient funds be contributed, to publish a cheap weekly journal partly in the Irish Language.

If even one person in every three in Ireland, who may fairly be expected to sympathise with this movement, would practically aid it by the subscription of One Shilling per annum, the Society would be in receipt of funds sufficient to enable them to carry out all their objects.

"Collecting Cards" for the above purposes will be sent, on application to the Secretary of the Society, to those who are willing to aid by enrolling members, &c.

The Card and Subscriptions received to be returned to the Secretary, 9 Kildare-street, Dublin, who, on receipt thereof, will send a certificate of enrolment to each Subscriber. Money Orders made payable to Rev. M. H. Close and C. H. Hart, Treasurers.

"The Irish Language is free from the anomalies, sterility, and heteroclite redundancies, which mark the dialects of barbarous nations; it is rich and melodious, it is precise and copious, and affords those elegant conversions which no other than a thinking and lettered people can use or acquire."—VALLANCEY.

"Est quidem lingua hæc (*scil.* Hibernica), et elegans cum primis, et opulenta."—ARCHIEPISCOPUS USSHER.

* The Council have already received promises of premiums to offer for competation—subjects and conditions to be specified hereafter.

an tréas leabar gaedhilge.

THIRD IRISH BOOK.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

SECOND EDITION.
Third to Fifth Thousand.

DUBLIN:
M. H. GILL & SON, 50 UPPER SACKVILLE-ST.
1879.

[*All Rights Reserved.*]

BODLEIAN
1 MAR 1933
LIBRARY

PRINTED BY M. H. GILL AND SON, 50 UP. SACKVILLE-ST., DUBLIN.

SOCIETY

FOR THE

PRESERVATION OF THE IRISH LANGUAGE.

Patron.

His Grace the Most Rev. John MacHale,
Archbishop of Tuam.

President.

Lord Francis N. Conyngham, M.P.

Vice-Presidents.

Isaac Butt, LL.D., Q.C., M.P.
Rev. Saml. Haughton, M.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.T.C.D.
Rt. Rev. John MacCarthy, D.D., Bishop of Cloyne.
The O'Conor Don, M.P., D.L., M.R.I.A.

Hon. Treasurers.

Rev. M. H. Close, M.A., M.R.I.A.
C. H. Hart, A.B.

Hon. Secretary.

Brian O'Looney, M.R.I.A., F.R.H.S.

Secretary of Council.

J. J. MacSweeney, R.I.A.

DUBLIN:
9 KILDARE-STREET.
1879.

COUNCIL.

Ali, Mir Aulad, Professor of Oriental Languages, T.C.D.
Blackie, John Stuart, Professor of Greek, University of Edinburgh.
Bourke, Very Rev. Ulick J., Canon, M.R.I.A.
Casey, John, LL.D., F.R.S., M.R.I.A.
Close, Rev. Maxwell H., M.R.I.A., President, R.G.S.I.
Comyn, David.
Corcoran, M.
Dawson, C., T.C.
Dillon, W., M.R.I.A.
Dillon, John.
Doherty, William J., C.E.
Errington, George, M.P.
Ferguson, Sir Samuel, Q.C., LL.D.
Fitzgerald, Right Rev. W., D.D., Bishop of Ross.
Fleming, John, Rathgormac, Carrick-on-Suir.
Gill, H. J., M.A., T.C.D.
Grace, Br. J. A., Christian Schools, Dublin.
Graves, Rev. James, A.B., Kilkenny.
Griffith, T. B.
Hart, Charles H., A.B., T.C.D.
Hennessy, W. M., M.R.I.A.
Joyce, P. W., LL.D., M.R.I.A.
Lloyd, J. H., M.A., Ph.D., LL.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.L., F.S.A., Mem. Philol. Soc.
Logue, Rev. Michael, D.D, Dean of St. Patrick's College, Maynooth.
MacDevitt, Rev. J., D.D., All Hallows College, Dublin.
MacEniry, Captain R., R.I.A., Dublin.
MacIlwaine, Rev. William, D.D., M.R.I.A., Belfast.
Mac Sweeney, J. J., R.I.A., Dublin.
Mulcahy, Rev. D. B., Ballinafeigh, Belfast.
Murray, Æneas J., Head Master, West Dublin Model Schools.
Nolan, Rev. John, O.D.C.
Norreys, Sir Denham J., Bart., The Castle, Mallow.
O'Brien, Very Rev. R. B., Dean of Limerick,
O'Connor Power, J., M.P.
O'Hanlon, Rev. John, C.C., M.R.I.A.
O'Longan, Joseph, R.I.A., Dublin.
O'Looney, Brian, M.R.I.A., F.R.H.S Professor of Irish Lang., Lit., and Archæology, C.U.I.
O'Neill Russell, T.
Reeves, Very Rev. William, D.D., LL.D., M.R.I.A., Dean of Armagh.
Ryan, L. J., Head Master, Central Model Schools.
Ryding, F., Lic. S.D., R.C.S.E.
Shearman, Rev. John, C.C., Howth.
Sigerson, George, M.D., M. Ch., F.L.S., M.R.I.A.
Smythe, Lieut.-General W. J., R.A., F.R.S., M.R.I.A., White Abbey, Belfast.
Sullivan, T. D.
Walsh, Rev. W., D.D., V.-Pres., St. Patrick's College, Maynooth.
Zimmer, Dr. H., Prof. Sanscrit and Comp. Philol., Univ. of Berlin.

With power to add.

THE IRISH LANGUAGE IN THE NATIONAL AND OTHER SCHOOLS.

The rules of the Society, statement of object, &c., will be found in the First and Second Irish Books, and may be had in pamphlet form with the subjoined particulars, full list of members, and report for 1878 on application to the Secretary.

In this introduction is given the memorial to the Commissioners of National Education, to which is appended a synopsis of the signatures to the memorial, lists of local associations and classes in connection with the Society, National Schools in which Gaelic classes are taught, together with the Diocesan and other schools and colleges which include the language on their curriculum.

The Council would take this opportunity of thanking the various heads of colleges and schools who have communicated with them and furnished the subjoined information, and would remind those who have not yet done so that they can materially advance the movement by sending from time to time particulars of the working of Irish classes in their schools. The admission of Gaelic on the Intermediate programme has followed its recognition by the National Board.

The following is the full text of the memorial presented by the Council of the Society to the Commissioners of Education, with the favourable reply of the Commissioners thereto:—

To the Right Honourable the Commissioners of National Education in Ireland.

My Lords and Gentlemen—We have been directed by the Council of the "Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language," to submit for the consideration of the Commissioners some reasons for having the teaching of the Irish language placed on the Results Programme of the National Schools.

The Council have observed that Latin, Greek, and French have been for some years past on the Results Programme of the Commissioners, and that Results fees have been paid their teachers for successful instruction in those subjects, as set forth in the Annual Reports of the Board. The Council regard this fact as a forcible reason for asking the Commissioners to place Irish on a somewhat similar footing.

In support of this appeal, the Council beg to quote the recorded opinion of the highly esteemed Resident Commissioner, P. J. Keenan, Esq., C.B., as printed in the Twenty-second Annual Report of the Commissioners, p. 75, when that gentleman was Head Inspector of National Schools. He says:

"The Census Returns show that upwards of a million and a half, or 23·3 per cent. of the population, spoke Irish in the year 1851. The National system is every year diminishing this number. Even in places where all social communication is carried on in Irish, and where, in short, few or none of the adult population know a word of English, the language of the National schools, the books, the teaching, etc., are entirely *English*. The children of parents who at present speak Irish only will, through the course of education pursued in the National schools, and the experience of home, speak English and Irish when they grow up, but their children will, in nine cases out of every ten, speak English only. In this way the Irish language will gradually fall into disuse, and be, perhaps, forgotten. Many good men would rejoice at this; but they seem to me to forget that the people might know both Irish and English, and they also forget that by continuing to speak Irish, *and learning English through its medium*, the latter language would be enriched by the imagery and vigour of the mother tongue, and the process of learning would be a mental exercise of so varied and powerful a character, that its disciplinal effect upon the mind would be equal in itself, and by itself, to a whole course of education of the ordinary kind. The shrewdest people in the world are those who are bilingual: borderers have always been remarkable in this respect. But the most stupid children I have ever met with are those who were learning English whilst endeavouring to forget Irish. It is hard to conceive any more difficult school exercise than to begin our *first* alphabet, and *first* syllabication, and *first* attempt at reading, in a language of which we know nothing, and all this without the means of reference to, or comparison with, a word of our mother tongue. Yet this is the ordeal Irish-speaking children have to pass through, and

the natural result is that the English which they acquire is very imperfect. The real policy of the educationist would, in my opinion, be to teach Irish grammatically and soundly to the Irish-speaking people, and then to teach them English through the medium of their native language. . . . My experience last year of the schools of the county Donegal (see Leckonnel in the Appendix), a county in which 28·7 per cent. of the people speak Irish, led me to reflect very much on this important question. I have already stated in substance the conclusions at which I arrived, but for convenience sake I beg to repeat them. I am convinced—

"1st. That the Irish-speaking people ought to be *taught* the Irish language grammatically; and that school-books in Irish should be prepared for the purpose.

"2nd. That English should be taught to all Irish-speaking children through the *medium* of the Irish.

"3rd. That if this system be pursued, the people will be very soon better educated than they are now, or possibly can be for many generations, upon the present system; and

"4th. That the English language will, in a short time, be more generally and purely spoken than it can be by the present system for many generations."

These thoughtful and conclusive arguments leave the Council very little to add upon the subject.

We may, however, be permitted to observe that any system of National Education must be regarded as incomplete that does not provide for the teaching of the nation's language; and therefore an opportunity should be afforded all Irishmen of having their children taught their native tongue.

The study of Celtic is every day becoming more important, in connection with ancient and modern literature, and already holds a very high place in the science of Philology. This being so, a grammatical knowledge of Irish—the most important branch of the Celtic—offers advantages, not as yet sufficiently appreciated, as an educational instrument, being, at once an ancient language cognate with the classical languages of antiquity, and a modern living language, equal to any in beauty, energy, copiousness, and every attribute which renders the best of the modern languages valuable.

Add to this that it is the language of Ireland, and the best suited to the natural genius of the countrymen of Scotus Erigena, the "perfervidum ingenium Scotorum," the best calculated to preserve the traditions and idiosyncrasies of the nation, being cast in that Celtic or intellectual mould which

rendered the country so singularly famous in former times, and thus enabled her to become the leader of civilisation in western Europe.

It is well known that the Irish language is held in the highest possible esteem, and its value recognised by the most distinguished scholars, in the department of comparative philology and linguistics in Germany, France, Italy, Denmark, and Switzerland. And Oxford, following the example of the Continental scholars and Universities, has recently established a chair for the study of Celtic.

At the last meeting of the "Irish Society" (April 1877) testimony was borne of the extent to which Irish is still spoken, and the affection with which it is regarded by the people. At that meeting was also stated the remarkable fact that in two counties the speaking of Irish is on the increase. The number of Irish-speaking persons in the country is 817,875. In Munster and Connaught, with a population of 2,239,698, there are 84,019 speaking Irish only, and 631,617 speaking both Irish and English, total 715,636, nearly 32 per cent—very little short of one-third of the population of these two provinces. In the western part of Ulster Irish is still largely used, there being over 29 per cent. of the people of county Donegal Irish speakers. These figures, shown by the last census returns, are by no means to be received as the total, as the Council are aware that the returns do not include the entire number of people who speak Irish, since it is well known that many persons, for want of education in the vernacular, and of due appreciation of its value, do not admit their knowledge of the language, and that many more who know it were never questioned on the subject at the census-taking. But even those returns, defective as they are, show that 200,000 persons under twenty years of age, and 334,000 between twenty and fifty, speak Irish. This number surely has a claim on the country as regards education.

Such being the facts regarding the present position of the Irish as a living language, we may also remark that the state of its literature, if not very flourishing, is at least sufficient to show that the number of persons reading the language and studying its books is much larger than it was at any time previous, and continues to increase. The numerous volumes of our Ancient Literature which have been printed and published within the past forty years for the first time, and the eagerness with which they are sought after and studied, will suffice to show that the Gaelic is not dead in Ireland, and that its literary

prospects are more encouraging than might be supposed. The publications of the Royal Irish Academy (both printed works and facsimile reproductions of valuable manuscripts), the Irish Archæological, Celtic, and Ossianic societies, the works edited by O Donovan and O'Curry, such as the "Annals of the Four Masters," etc., and the many important and valuable works in the language, published with the sanction and at the expense of the Government for the "Brehon Law Commission," etc. show the extent and value of our ancient literature.

The *modern* works actually produced in Irish, such as the poetical productions of the last century, the minstrelsy and remains of the Irish Bards, sermons of eminent divines, many of which have only recently been printed and put within the reach of Irish readers, are numerous and valuable. More recently still, we have the translation of the "Iliad" into Irish metre, and of the Melodies of Moore, by the Archbishop of Tuam, and several other works by eminent scholars, all of which have enriched the language, and are eagerly read and studied. The number of elementary books and the lessons appearing from time to time in journals and newspapers, are further signs of progress and of the eagerness of the people to cultivate their language. All these recent publications, though few compared with those in other languages, are yet sufficient to show that the foundation of a living modern literature has been well laid. The Society have reason to know that many scholars in Ireland are prepared to add largely to Gaelic literature, and are solely prevented by want of encouragement.

The people are desirous of learning their native language, and we have been informed that over two thousand teachers connected with the National Board of Education are able and willing to teach them, provided it be placed on the Results Programme.

The Council have further much pleasure in stating that the National Teachers of Ireland, at their various congresses held in Dublin of late years, have repeatedly passed resolutions, asking that the Irish language should be placed on the Results Programme, with a view to have it taught where the teachers are qualified. They have also been much gratified by the fact that in several instances managers and teachers of National schools have, even in the absence of Results Fees, begun to establish Irish classes in connection with their schools, and with excellent effect.

Seeing that the Education Department has, within the past

few weeks, agreed to recognise the teaching of Gaelic in the Highland Schools, we trust that our application to have the Irish language placed on the Results Programme will receive a similar favourable recognition.

By placing the Irish language on the Results Programme of the Board of Education the country will be spared a national loss, and science, civilisation, and literature the extinction of another branch of the Indo-European family of languages, a loss we are sure the Commissioners would regret in common with the philologists and scholars of Europe.

As some of the Commissioners may be aware, the Counci have prepared and published First and Second Books for the use of teachers and pupils anxious to promote the study of the Irish language. The "First Irish Book" has already reached the twentieth thousand, and the "Second Irish Book," although published so recently as the 30th January last, has reached the eighth thousand. A copy-book for teaching young persons to write the Irish language has also been prepared in consequence of the many calls for such a publication.

We desire to call the attention of the Board to the comparatively few pupils that availed themselves of the opportunity of instruction in Latin, Greek, and French in 1876, according to the Board's last report. Passed in French, 587; in Latin, 261; in Greek, 115. Total in the three languages 963; while we appeal on behalf of about 200,000 children already *speaking* Irish, and who would probably supply in many single parishes far more pupils to learn to read and write their vernacular than the whole annual total here set forth as having passed in Latin, Greek, and French.

We pray, then, that this request in the interest of education may be complied with, for we believe that twenty persons would learn Irish for one that would learn any of the other languages, and with this result that the Irish people would become more intellectual and more devoted to literature and reading.

We beg to forward herewith for the information of the Commissioners a list of the classes already in practical operation in the country, and also a list of the Officers and Council of the Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language.

In conclusion, the Council beg to express a hope that the Commissioners of National Education will favourably entertain their request to place the Irish language on the programme

*These lists will be found on pages 12 and 13.

of the National Schools, and thus to satisfy the earnest wishes of a large proportion of the Irish people.

We have the honour to be,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Your obedient Servants,

JOHN NOLAN, O.D.C., }
J. J. MACSWEENEY, R.I.A., } Secretaries.

No. 19 Kildare-street, Dublin, June 17th, 1878.

Besides the names of the Council and Officers of the Society the memorial was signed by the Catholic Archbishops of Armagh, Cashel, and Tuam; the Bishops of Limerick, Kilmore, Killala, Clogher, Down and Connor, Ross, Elphin, Cloyne, Achonry, Raphoe, Ossory, Ferns; the Protestant Bishop of Ossory (now of Cork); the Dean of Cashel (now Bishop of Ossory); the Deans of Armagh and Waterford; the Earl of Granard; the Lord Mayor of Dublin and many members of the Corporation; the Mayors and Councillors of several other cities; by more than forty Members of Parliament; many Poor Law Boards; P.L.G.'s and T.C.'s of various districts; by nearly 200 J.P.'s of Counties and Boroughs; High Sheriffs; D.L.'s, etc.; by fifty Protestant and Presbyterian clergymen; 120 Catholic Deans, Archdeacons, P.P.'s, and Heads of Religious Houses, and over 150 C.C.'s, the foregoing being nearly all managers of schools; by Inspectors of schools; by the Central Committee on behalf of the National Teachers of Ireland; by over 100 members of the Royal Irish Academy, the Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland, and other learned societies; by ten Professors, and many Scholars and Students of Trinity College; by the Rector, Vice-Rector, Deans, and Professors of the Catholic University; Professors of Maynooth College; the Queen's Colleges; the President and Professors of St. Patrick's College, Carlow; French College, Blackrock; Holycross College, Clonliffe; All Hallow College, Drumcondra; Magee College, Derry; St. Kieran's College, Kilkenny; St. John's College, Waterford; St. Peter's College, Wexford; St. Mel's College, Longford; St. Jarlath's College, Tuam; St. Ignatius' College, Galway; Seminaries, Navan, Waterford, Limerick, etc.; Royal and Grammar Schools of Raphoe, Banagher, Galway, etc., and many other educational institutions. There were also appended representative signatures from the following amongst other cities, towns, and districts, viz.:—Dublin, Cork, Limerick, Waterford,

ilkenny, Clonmel, Sligo, Ennis, Cashel, Kilrush, Queens-
wn, Tuam, Skibbereen, Loughrea, Ballycastle, Carrick-on-
ir, Cahir, Tullamore, Gorey, Clifden, Dunfanaghy, Kanturk,
aniskillen, Ennistymon, Mullinavat, Achill, Faughanvale,
herbee, Athleague, Cappoquin, Portmarnock, Carndonagh.
all about 1,300 signatures of a very representative character
re forwarded to the Society to be attached to their memorial.
ad the Council's intention been made public, hundreds of
ousands of signatures might have been obtained; but a re-
esentation was all that was desired, and an expression of
inion from those concerned in the education of the country,
d which was elicited in a very remarkable manner.

The reply of the Commissioners was prompt and generc s.
is as follows:—

Office of National Education,
4th July, 1878.

Sir,—Having laid before the Commissioners of National
ducation the memorial from the "Society for the Preserva-
n of the Irish Language," which accompanied your letter of
e 27th ult., I am directed to inform you that they have, after
ll consideration, passed the following resolution:—

"That the Commissioners are prepared to grant Results
ees for proficiency in the Irish Language, on the same condi-
ns as are applicable to Greek, Latin, and French."

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
JOHN E. SHERIDAN,
Secretary.

The following are Lists of the Local Associations in communication
th the Society, and the classes formed in connection with same, as well
those in colleges and national and other schools. Those in existence
the time of presenting the memorial were appended thereto. A list of
e classes in National Schools, Diocesan and other colleges and schools,
as also given, which is now considerably augmented, and to which
ll be added from time to time particulars of these and other classes
hich may be formed as they become known to the Society. Teachers
d others who form classes are requested to communicate details of
e working of same, which, by their publication, will be a useful ex-
mple and encouragement to others.

LIST OF CLASSES AND ASSOCIATIONS.

Skibbereen Associations, Nos. 1 and 2.—There are two associations
Skibbereen, founded by Rev. Peter Hill—one at Young Men's
ciety, the other at the Temperance Association. They contain over
members, and have got large supplies of Irish books. Rules re-
ved and associations affiliated 7th September, 1877

Miltown-Malbay Associations, 16th December, 1877.—Rev. Patrick White, P.P., has formed classes in three of the schools under his direction, and the teachers have taken the matter up warmly, and are very competent. June, 1878.– Hopes soon to be able to report favourably.

Cork Association, established in April, 1877.—Had then 65 members.

Tralee Gaelic Association, established October, 1877.—A class established which meets regularly. More than 20 members. Suspended for a time, but is working now, and waits the issue of other publications by the Society.

Mullingar Association, founded October, 1877.—Class had then about 30 members.

Clarinbridge (county Galway) Association.—Evening class established November, 1877. Association since formed and working well.

Cashel Association.—Class established November, 1877, by Very Rev. Dean Quirke, P.P. Mr. Hart, a competent teacher, in charge. Two classes working actively, and nearly 40 pupils. 21st August, 1878.—Irish classes working well; premiums distributed to pupils.

Bagnalstown Association.—Class, &c., formed. More than 20 members. Working actively.

"Derry Keltic Society," affiliated October, 1877.

Sheffield Association, 28th June, 1877.—Rules received and association affiliated. 19th January—Remarkable progress. Report received of examination in which prizes (Irish Books) were given to 18 students in Irish class formed by association, all the students of which are well able to read Dr. O'Gallagher's Sermons. 21st March, 1878.—Working well.

Leeds Association, established October, 1877.—Class numbers 14 students. Working well.

Ballinascreen Gaelic Association, Draperstown, county Derry, 19th January, 1878.—Class, &c., formed. Nearly 20 members. 6th Feb.—Progressing actively. 13th September, 1878.—Straw Gaelic School working well. 20 pupils over First and Second Books.

Kilbrittain, county Cork, Association, 3rd December, 1877.—Two classes—one for adults, another in National School for children. Irish books distributed by president of Association amongst the members of classes with good effect.

Dunmanway Association, 5th June, 1877.—Formed 2nd April, 1878. Working well.

Herbertstown, county Limerick Association, 11th June, 1877.—In process of formation; now working actively.

Macroom Association, 6th August, 1877.—Formed; working well.

Wigan Association, 12th October, 1877.—Gaelic class formed; 17 members.

Ballinakill, Clifden.—Two classes under sanction of Rev. B. G. Freely—one in connection with an evening school, another in charge of Mr. Cawley, National School Teacher.

Letterfrack Gaelic Association, 10th May, 1878.—38 members. Rules, &c., received, and Association affiliated; two classes; working well.

Ballaghaderin Association, 1st May, 1878.—35 members; two classes going on well—one for adults, another in National School for children.

Cloghaneely Gaelic Association, Gortahork, Letterkenny, formed 17th March, 1878. 2nd April, 1878.—To meet once a fortnight for business.

All the advanced pupils in the several schools of the district to be instructed for at least one hour in Irish each week. Teachers not able so to instruct are to learn.

Killimor, Ballinasloe, Association.—Classes formed in 1877, and progressing well.

Miltown, county Kerry, Association, has been formed and affiliated to the Society, and is working steadily; over 20 members. Rev. B. O'Connor, P.P., president. Society's books distributed in large numbers. Classes formed.

Kinsale Gaelic Class, 6th Sept., 1878.—Class commenced with 12 members.

Rev. Wm. Donegan, Harold's-cross, Dublin, has well attended and well managed classes under his direction.

"Boston Philo-Keltic Society," affiliated, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.—Several branches and numerous classes in operation and numerous members.

"Brooklyn Philo-Keltic Society," affiliated, Brookiyn, New York, U.S.A.—About 250 members; several branches and classes.

"New York Philo-Keltic Society," New York, June, 1878.—About 90 members already joined; well attended classes at 96 and 214 Bowery, Hoboken, and elsewhere.

Jersey City Society.

Elmira (N.Y.) Celtic Society.

NATIONAL SCHOOLS IN WHICH GAELIC CLASSES ARE TAUGHT.

(Besides those mentioned in the following list, there are many others who have not communicated with the Society.)

John Fleming, National School, Rathgormac, Carrick-on-Suir.—Has an Irish class of 25 pupils before school hours two mornings in each week. 1st March, 1878.—They are making first-rate progress. 30th October, 1878.—Fifteen pupils in "Second Irish Book," and thirty in two divisions studying "First Irish Book." Distributes prizes of books for proficiency in Irish.

Patrick Cawley, National School, Letterfrack, Co. Galway.—Has over twenty pupils reading Irish, and some able to write it fairly. Sanctioned by Rev. B. G. Freely, manager. Religious instruction always in Irish. A class of young men also being formed. 10th March, 1878.—All working well.

Michael Harrington, National School No. 1, Skibbereen. 8th February, 1878.—Of the 92 pupils at present on the rolls of school, thirty-three are learning the Irish language, only three of whom spoke or understood it when the class was established.

A. O'Grady, National School, Ballaghaderin. 28th January, 1878—Irish class formed among the pupils of the school, which is instructed regularly after school hours. Teaches also an Irish class for young men on Sundays. 11th February, 1878.—Classes going on well; pupils eager, and even very young children making great progress. 1st May, 1878.—Still progressing. Association formed, containing over thirty-five members.

Miltown-Malbay.—Classes in three National Schools under direction of Rev. Patrick White, P.P. See Association.

Michael Conway, N.S., Legcloghfin, Cranagh, Gortin, county Tyrone, 28th February, 1877—Has some practice in teaching Irish, and intends to open a class in connection with a classical and mathematical school under his charge. Uses Archbishop MacHale's "Iliad" with advanced pupils. 7th May, 1877.—Resolution passed unanimously at Teachers' Association to co-operate in the preservation of the Irish language. Several teachers to open evening classes. 5th November. 1877—About 20 of his own pupils busy at "First Irish Book," and anxious to commence the Second. Many young men of the neighbourhood anxious to join his class. 8th September, 1878.—Working well. Will have between 40 and 50 pupils at Irish during the ensuing year.

John Egan, National School, Turlough, Castlebar.—Has learned Irish for the purpose of being able to teach it. Religious instruction in Irish. Has for many years past taught an Irish class, commencing by "elementary lessons on a black-board on the forms and names of the letters and the spelling and pronunciation of simple words."

M. A. Colbert, Kanturk. 29th October, 1877.—Subject very favourably received by members of Teachers' Association. Resolution passed to form an Irish class connected with the Society. 7th December, 1877.—Distributed a number of books, and many are working hard.

Richard C. Walsh, National School, Glin, Co. Limerick. 29th November, 1877.—Has established an Irish class in his school, and procured books. 21st January, 1878.—Class has made very fair progress. "First Book" well known, and anxious to begin Second as soon as possible. 1st Oct. 1878.—A large class at Irish working well.

John M'Carrick, National School, Ballyglass, Co. Mayo. 8th Jan. 1878.—Will establish an Irish class at once in the National School, and will teach Irish on three days in each week, and report from time to time. Has procured books.

John Lynch, N.S., Cahir. 30th Oct. 1878.—Class being formed.

Edmund Stritch, N.S., Bouleenshere, Ballyheigue, Co. Kerry. 21st Nov. 1877.—Teaches advanced boys in his Schools the Irish language. Has procured books.

John O'Keeffe, W.N.S., Kilmallock.—Has procured books for his pupils, 27th Nov. 1877.

James M'Gowan, N.S., Aghamore, Kinlough. 13th Oct. 1877.—Will establish an Irish class in his school.

John Bergin, N.S., Inch St. Laurence. 7th Aug., 1878.—Is studying Irish with a view to forming a class.

Patrick Kelly, N. S., Congala, Westport. 11th March, 1877.—Is co-operating actively, and has received promises of support from many teachers.

David Collins, N.S., Luggacurren, Stradbally. 30th Nov., 1877.—Hopes soon to start an Irish class.

Patrick A. T. Gibbons, N.S., Shroughan, Westport, 9th Nov., 1877.—Wrote for books, &c. Is most desirous to teach the language.

Cashel.—Class taught by a National teacher, under direction of Very Rev. Dean Quirke. 31st Jan., 1878.—A number of young men attending regularly.

Daniel Lynch, N.S., Philipstown, Dunleer, 11th Feb., 1878.—Is about to establish a class.

William Keating, N.S., Bennetschurch, Ballymaccarbery, Clonmel, 22nd July, 1878.—Has established an Irish class.

N. K. Hayes, Ballinamult, Clonmel, 2nd April, 1878.—Has, by the permission of the manager of his school, this day taught the first lesson in Irish to a class.

Michael Corry, N.S., Ballyconnell.—Has interested several teachers in the movement. 1st Feb., 1878.—Many books distributed among the pupils. P.P. most zealous in the matter.

Daniel Coughlan, N.S., Kilbrittain, 1st Feb., 1878.—An Irish class on Sundays for adults, most of whom speak Irish, and are making great progress. A class of twenty boys in National School. Four or five lessons weekly. 28th Aug., 1878.—Progressing favourably.

Kilmacow.—Irish classes in National Schools, under Rev. Daniel Brennan, P.P. Many pupils in each.

Mullinavat.—Irish classes in National Schools, under Rev. John Delahunty, attended by numerous pupils.

Straw, Draperstown, Co. Derry, 6th Feb., 1878.—Twenty pupils attending first lesson. On every Monday instruction in Irish for three hours. See Ballinascreen Association

Peter Fitzpatrick, N.S., King William's town, Co. Cork, 4th Oct., 1878.—Class in course of formation. Books procured

John O'Connor, N.S. Ballinacartin, Abbeyfeale, 24th Aug., 1878.—About to introduce the Irish Language as a subject in school. 19th Oct., 1878.—Books procured for Irish class.

James O'Donnell, N.S., Newtown, Ballymaccarbery, Clonmel. 12th Oct., 1878.—An Irish class in school, ten pupils in First, and ten in Second Book.

Cornelius O'Herlihy, Berrings, N.S., Inniscarra, Co. Cork, has forty learning Irish.

James MacNamara, Drumbanif, N.S., Crusheen, Co. Clare, nineteen.

Timothy Ring, Tulloha, N.S., Kenmare, has seventy learning Irish.

John Holland, Ballinspittle, N.S., has thirty learning Irish.

John O'Brien, Liscahane, N.S., has forty-three learning Irish.

Michael Keating, Kilnamona, N.S., Ennis, has forty-one learning Irish.

Hugh Brady, Ruan, N.S., has twenty-four learning Irish.

John M'Carrig, Rosslea, N.S., has twenty learning Irish.

Michael O'Leary, Rathmore, N.S., has twenty-six learning Irish.

John Kelly, Corneyisland, Co. Clare, has twelve learning Irish.

James Consadine, Cloheen, N.S., has twenty-six learning Irish.

James Maher, Knocknavilla, N.S., has thirty-two learning Irish.

Michael J. Doherty, Charleston, Co. Mayo, has forty-eight learning Irish.

DIOCESAN AND OTHER INTERMEDIATE COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS IN WHICH GAELIC CLASSES ARE TAUGHT.

The following are some of the schools in which Irish is taught, and who have communicated with the Society:—

St. Jarlath's College, Tuam, has had the Gaelic on its curriculum, and Irish classes working actively for years past. There are also numerous pupils studying Irish in the classes under the direction of Brother Lowe, in Tuam.

Monastery of St. Patrick, Lombard-street, Galway.—For several years Irish has been taught in their schools. Pupils familiar with Canon Bourke's books and his Grace of Tuam's works. 28th October, 1877.—Will proceed "with fresh vigour."

Presentation Monastery, Miltown, county Kerry.—24th September, 1877.—First report received of class lately formed in schools attached to the Monastery. Working steadily through the Society's books. This class is taught regularly every day as part of the routine. Two divisions—senior and junior. 19th November, 1877.—Class now numbers over fifty pupils.

St. Colman's College, Fermoy, 11th July, 1878.—The Gaelic is included in the curriculum of this college under the direction of Very Rev. Dr. Wigmore, F.R.S.

Diocesan College, Kilkenny. Irish class contains 33 pupils.

St. John's College, Waterford.—Class of 12.

Collegiate Seminary, Lady-lane, Waterford, 30th October, 1877.—A few commencing "First Book." Class formed and instructed every Wednesday gratuitously by Mr. Stephen P. O'Brien, principal. 14th December, 1877.—Some 15 young men pupils, who are making great progress, and read easily Archbishop of Tuam's works, and converse in Irish occasionally. 13th April, 1878.—Twenty-five members in class Working well.

Professor O'Kelly, Diocesan College, Limerick, has formed classes among the senior students, and is about to organise an association.

Christian Brothers' Schools, Fermoy.—Ordered books, and will form classes. 23rd October, 1877.—Will give an impulse in other schools. A quarter of an hour daily for Irish pupils. Prizes promised.

Christian Schools, Clarinbridge, county Galway, are given for the use of an evening Irish class.

Christian Brothers' Schools, Doon, county Limerick, 10th July, 1877.—Supply of books procured. Many of the Brothers throughout the country are most anxious to have an opportunity of teaching Irish.

St. Joseph's Presentation Convent, Cahirciveen.—Anxious to make a move and form classes for Irish.

Rev. Terence Sheridan, O.C.C., Whiteabbey, Kildare, will, at the earliest opportunity, introduce the Irish in schools under his charge.

Convent of Mercy, Clifden.—Will find very little difficulty in preserving the language in their schools, especially at Rushen and Carra Schools, as the children constantly use it. Most of the Sisters speak it. 7th November, 1877.—Religious instruction in Irish. "Sunday School," where numbers of adults come to learn to read it. Will have Irish taught in the schools every day.

Rev. D. B. Mulcahy, P.P., Ballynafeigh, Belfast, has formed many very active Irish classes in schools and elsewhere.

Rev. John H. Lennon, P.P., Loughguile, Ballymoney.—Society working for the last four years. Established by Rev. D. B. Mulcahy. Members all very fairly advanced in Irish. Many intend forming evening classes to teach the children. Mr. Coll M'Illan has a class of about thirty; all well advanced. Messrs. Connolly, M'Garry, Laverty, &c., all in this parish, are going on well with their pupils.

John MacShane, Tullypark, Ballymoney.—Society working for some

years; founded by Rev. D. B. Mulcahy; several classes in course of formation, and large supplies of books ordered. 26th January, 1878.—Evening classes for Irish working actively; two classes, 50 pupils—one in Tullypark, the other at Cnocan.

Rev. Patrick Lyons, P.P., Spiddal, county Galway.—Irish books used—Archbishop M'Hale's "Homer," "Melodies," and other works, which all the advanced school children read with ease. Religious instruction always in Irish. Sermons always in Irish. The whole population of the parish (over 3,000) speak Irish fluently.

Kiloolman, Claremorris.—The Parish Priest has Irish taught in schools and chapels, and it is used in all dealings with the people. Movement progressing.

Rev. P. White, P.P., Miltown-Malbay, has formed classes for Irish in three schools under his direction and procured supplies of books.

Rev. P. Hill, Skibbereen, has formed Irish classes in three schools and distributed books.

Sienna Convent, Drogheda, will make it a point to teach Irish in schools.

Rev. Peter O'Leary, C.C., Rathcormac, county Cork, has distributed many copies of the Irish books, chiefly to boys, who have taken eagerly to the study. "The desire for learning Irish in this quarter will soon be up to anything you can have met with." Irish class since established, and another being formed.

Rev. D. Brennan, P.P., Kilmacow, Waterford, has also distributed large numbers of the books, and the young people are eagerly learning Irish. Numerous pupils working at Irish in the schools under his charge.

Rev. Richard Sladen, P.P., Modeligo, Cappoquin, has distributed large numbers of the books to young and old with good effect. "First and Second circulated widely."

The Bishop of Raphoe is about establishing evening classes in Letterkenny.

The President of Carlow College is about to establish Irish classes.

Mount St. Joseph's College, Clondalkin, has an Irish class established to prepare pupils for the Intermediate Education programme.

Sister Mary F. de Sales, St. Paul's Convent of Mercy, Crumlin-road, Belfast, has a class learning Irish.

THIRD IRISH BOOK.

THE chief object of this "Third Irish Book" is to enable the learner to think in Gaelic, and to express his thoughts in that language, presupposing, however, that he has already acquired a good knowledge of the First and Second Irish Books.

In order, then, to form sentences one must know the following at least, before proceeding further :—

I. The verb ꝺo ḃeiṫ, *to be.*

II. The combinations of the various tenses of the verb ꝺo ḃeiṫ, with the prepositional pronouns, which serve to express the ideas conveyed by the verbs *to have* and *to possess.*

III. Idioms, that is, modes of expression peculiar to the language. For instance :—

1. Idioms arising from the special meanings attached to nouns or adjectives or prepositional pronouns in connection with the verb ꝺo ḃeiṫ.
2. Idioms of the adjective and noun.
3. ,, Verb and nominative case.
4. ,, Genitive case.
5. ,, Demonstrative pronoun.

When the learner has mastered this book he will be able to enter on the study of the Declensions and Conjugations.

In the vocabularies at the head of the exercises, words which occur in the First or Second Books will not be repeated when used in the same sense. All terms used in this volume will, however, be given at the end. The literal English of each exercise will be found at the end of the book, and will form a series of exercises in translation of English sentences into Irish.

In accordance with the principle hitherto followed in these books, the exercises will be suited only to the subject of each part, but as the primary difficulties are disposed of, the exercises will be of a more general nature. In the next book the Declensions and Conjugations will be treated of, and the Irish pieces will be of greater length and more idiomatic, yet suited to learners who have carefully studied this and the preceding books.

PART I.

THE VERB do beit, *to be.*

The verb do beit, *to be* (pronounced *dhŭ veh*), is very full in Gaelic, having a variety of forms, expressive of existence, and of its relations to time, place, or thing.

In Section I. of this part, the various forms of the present tense of do beit shall be shown; in Section II. the forms of the past tense;

in Section III. the other moods and tenses. A table of the verb shall be given at the end of these exercises.

SECTION I.

FORMS OF THE PRESENT TENSE OF do beic.

Primary form,	tá	(*thaw.*)
Secondary or affected form,	fuil	(*fwil.*)
Assertive form,	is	(*iss.*)
Habitual form,	bíd, or bídeann	(*bee-an.*)

Two of these forms, namely, tá and is, are already familiar to the learner. Is, as already explained, is more definitely assertive in its meaning than tá. Is generally affirms or denotes existence, and is called the "Assertive Verb." Is is impersonal. Tá generally combines locality or condition with the fact of existence, and modifies the assertion by pointing out the time, place, or state of being.

After certain particles of inquiring, denying, &c., such as an, ní, nach, go, the form fuil (not tá or is) is employed in the present tense, and being modified by these particles in the manner explained in the *Second Book*, is seldom met without the eclipsing letter b prefixed. It is the subjunctive mood of this verb, considered in some such form as that of interrogation or indirect relation.

ḃiꝺeaṁn is termed the *habitual present tense*, and denotes a continuance of existence in a certain state not unlike the form "I do be," or, "I am in the habit of being," which is sometimes heard in English.

Each of these forms of the present tense has its respective form in the past tense. Each form may be used without any change in connection with singular and plural numbers either of nouns or ponouns. Tá, ꞇuil, and biꝺeaṁn have also another form, in which the pronoun is incorporated with the verb, so as to make with it a single word. In the first exercises, the simpler form only shall be given, in which the pronouns are expressed separately, as in the following

EXAMPLES.

Singular.		Plural.	
Tá, ꞇuil, biꝺeaṁn,	mé. / tú. / ꞇé, ꞇí.	Tá, ꞇuil, biꝺeaṁn,	ꞇinn. / ꞇiḃ. / ꞇiaꝺ.

ıꞇ	mé. / tú, ṫú. / ꞇé, é. / ꞇí, í.	ıꞇ	ꞇinn, inn. / ꞇiḃ, iḃ, / ꞇiaꝺ, iaꝺ.

Observe.—In the above examples, the pronouns, which are nominatives to Tá, &c., do not precede, but follow the verb. (See *First Book*, p. 15.) Thus the English "I am" is in Irish "am I," like the not unusual forms "say I," "say we," "quoth he," &c.

In connection with the verb ᵹᵼ, the secondary or affected forms of the pronouns are often used, particularly in the third person.

In this work the primary forms ꝼᵻnn, ꝼᵻb, &c., shall be employed. However, when a word or words intervenes between ᵹᵼ and the pronoun the affected forms are used, as in the phrase ᵹᵼ maiċ an ꝼeaꝺ é, He is a good man. This is conformable to general usage and pronunciation, but is sometimes not followed in the first and second persons of the plural.

These forms are known as the accusative case of the pronouns, and as such are employed when the pronoun is the object of the verb, as ᵭo ᵭuaiꝺ ꝼé é, he struck him—see Second Book, Note, p. 55. In phrases like ᵹᵼ maiċ an ꝼeaꝺ é, é is not nominative case to ᵹᵼ

EXERCISE I.

The Forms ċá and ḃ-ꝼuil.

Present Tense—Primary Form.

Singular.	Plural.
1. ċá mé, I am.	1. ċá ꝼᵻnn, we are.
2. ċá ċú, thou art.	2. ċá ꝼᵻḃ, you are.
3. ċá { ꝼé, he is. / ꝼí, she is.	3. ċá ꝼaoᵭ, they are.

Same Tense—Secondary Form.

1. ḃ-ꝼuil mé? am I? ḃ-ꝼuil ꝼᵻnn? are we.
2. ḃ-ꝼuil ċú? art thou? ḃ-ꝼuil ꝼᵻḃ? are you.
3. ḃ-ꝼuil { ꝼé, is he? / ꝼí, is she? } ḃ-ꝼuil ꝼaoᵭ? are they?

The secondary form of the present tense of the verb *to be* is shown thus:—

"I am," simply; is in Gaelic tá mé; but "he says *that I am*," is rendered into Gaelic by "deir sé go b-fuil mé"—it is not deir sé go d-tá mé. Tá is only used in the direct present; and b-fuil is employed when the verb (to be) follows another verb on which it is dependent, or when a question is asked, or a wish expressed, or something denied; as, (an) b-fuil tú slán, "art thou well," is the same as "I ask art thou well"—(fiafruighim) an b-fuil tú slán. B-fuil is also used when preceded by a relative pronoun governed by a preposition, or signifying "all which."

OBSERVE.—Verbs have a special form in use after the relative pronouns. There is no such form in the verb "do beit" except in the future tense, which is beidheas and bus, which shall be shown. bidheas is often heard in the relative form of the habitual present; as an té a bidheas, *he who does be;* but bidheann is also used, as, an té nach m-bidheann, *he who does not be.* Tá and bí are used after a. Noch generally precedes the form is and sometimes the past tense.

The learner will remember that the relative pronoun a, expressed or understood, aspirates the initial of the following word.

B-fuil tú slán is used as a contracted form of an b-fuil tú slán. An, *whether*, in short sentences and in conversation is usually omitted. It cannot be well omitted in other verbs which have no special interrogative or negative form. An, *whether*, causes eclipsis, ni, *not*, aspiration. There are, however, in the writings of Mr. Hardiman, Dr. MacHale, and others, and in the spoken language of the people, many instances in which the soft *w* sound of b-fuil (*will*) is retained after ni rather than the contracted form ni'l (*is not*) or ni fuil, in which f is com-

pletely quiescent, and a hiatus is produced between n' and fuil (*nee'ill.*)

NOTE.—The affected form of regular verbs would be shown by the initial letter (where possible) being eclipsed by the particles going before. In do beic, however, instead of eclipsing the initial of tá in these cases, a special form, fuil, is employed, which is eclipsed by these particles.

EXERCISE II.

a, who, whom. ní, not.
deir, says. go-dea, very pretty.

1. An b-fuil tú slán? 2. Ní b-fuil mé tinn. 3. Ní fuil an mac óg, acc tá sé slán. 4. Is sé so an fear ag a b-fuil an cú mór.* 5. An fear agus an bean agus an mac óg, an b-fuil siad slán? 6. Tá siad slán, acc ní b-fuil siad óg no árd. 7. Deir sé go b-fuil mé óg fós. 8. Muna b-fuil tú maic, ní b-fuil tú feunmar. 9. An b-fuil an bean dea? 10. Tá sí go-dea agus is maic an bean í.

EXERCISE III.

Diarmuid, Dermot Lorcan, Lorcan (Laurence.)

* "He is the man at whom is (who has) the big hound." This idiom is already familiar to the learner, but shall be fully explained in the succeeding section. The use of tá and is in reference to possession, is also well known.

nać, who not, which not.

1. An b-fuil an lá fada? 2. Tá an lá fada. 3. Deir Taog nać b-fuil an lá fada. 4. Deir Diarmuid go b-fuil an lá fada. 5. B-fuil tú cinnte go b-fuil an lá fada? 6. Tá mé cinnte go b-fuil an lá fada. 7. B-fuil an mac óg agus b-fuil fé flán agus árd? 8. Tá an mac óg agus tá fé flán, acht ní fuil fé árd. 9. B-fuil do ċara, Lorcan, fionn agus árd—mór agus flán? 10. Tá fé fionn agus árd—óg agus mór, acht ní b-fuil fé flán.

Exercise IV.

The forms ir and tá.

Ir mé, it is I.	Ir finn, inn, it is we.
Ir tú, it is thou.	Ir fib, ib, it is you.
Ir fé, é, it is he.	Ir fiad, iad, it is they.
Ir fí, í, it is she.	

críona, prudent. úmal, humble.
Muirċad, Morrogh, Morty.

1. Ir fear boċt Brian agus tá fé flán 2. Ir fear faiḋbir Muirċad acht ní fuil fé flán. 3. Ir fear óg mire agus tá mé úmal. 4. Ir maiṫ an fgeul fin go deimin. 5. Ir fear láidir Tomár, agus tá fé flán. 6. Tá nóra boċt, acht ir fí a tá críona. 7. Tá Peadar agus Páirlaic mór, acht ní b-fuil fiad glic.

8. 'Sé do beadta; an tuga a tá ann? 9. Is me a tá ann so; is fíor go b-fuil mé ann so. 10. Gnádh mo chroídhe dhú

Observe in the foregoing sentences the use of is, as contrasted with ta. Is is never used after the relative pronoun a. (See No. 6, tá nóna bocht, adt is í a tá críona.).

The learner is aware that the secondary or accusative forms of the pronouns are more generally employed in connection with the verb is, especially in the third person singular and plural. is é, is í, is iad, are frequently written 'é, it is he, 'í, it is she, 'iad, it is they, and often without an apostrophe.

Examples.

Is mé. It is I. (It is I, and no other.) Is fíor sin. That is true (it is true, that), (that *at least* is true.)

Is feadh óg é. He is a young man. Is óg an feadh é. (Is young, the man, he.)

The form is is employed :—

1. When in English the pronoun "it," would come before "is;" as is é a tá ann, it is he who is there.

2. When the demonstrative pronouns so "this" and sin "that" are employed as nominatives (without a noun); as is é so, it is this, &c.

3. Generally when an assertion is made which admits no idea of doubt (or condition

as to locality), or when in case of contrast one is selected before others. Hence, is is used to point out the comparative and superlative of adjectives, because contrast is pointed out with certainty; as nios (i.e. nid is fearr, is fearr.

The remarks also apply to bud, the form of the perfect, and bus, of the future, which correspond to is.

Exercise V.

The forms tá and bídeann.

bídeann mé, bid mé. bídeann sinn, bid sinn.
bídeann tú, bid tú. bídeann sibh, bid sibh.
bídeann sé, bid sé. bídeann siad, bid siad.

a g-cómnuide, always. de gnáth, usually.
breoite, ailing, sick. foighidneach, patient.
deartháireacha, brothers. seachtmhain, a week.

1. Bídeann tú ann fúd go minic. 2. Deir Tadhg go m-bídeann siad annsan an m-baile gach lá. 3. Ní h-fuil sé ann, acht bídeann sé annsan an tig sin gach seachtmhain. 4. An m-bídeann tú slán? 5. Bídeann sláinte mhaith agam de gnáth, buidheachas le Dia. 6. Ní bídeann siad slán a g-cómnuide. 7. Is

Obs.—The termination eann in this and other verbs denotes continuance of action.

ꝛeaꝛ ꝛaıȯ̇ıꝛ é ꞃnoıꝛ ꞇgur tá ꝛé ꝛıaḷ, maꝛ bıȯ̇eaꞃnn ꞃ ȯ̇eaꝛḃꝛáıċꝛe. 8. Tá tú tınn ꞃnoıꝛ ꞃċt nı bıȯ̇eaꞃnn tú bꝛeoıte. 9. Bıȯ̇eaꞃnn ád aıꝛ ꞃmaȯán. 10. Má bıȯ̇eaꞃnn tú boċt, bí ꝛoıǯıȯeaċ.

Exercise VI.

The assertive verb ıꝛ is omitted in asking questions with the particles ꞃn *whether*, and naċ, *whether not*, and after the negative particle. The other forms of ȯo beıċ are expressed when used in such cases.

Obs.—In this case, as usual, ıꝛ may be considered in some sense a separate verb, so like tá, it has its primary and secondary forms; the latter being shown by the particle and the omission of the verb.

1. An mé, ꞃn tú, ꞃn é? 2. Nı ꝛınn, nı ꝛıḃ, nı h-ıaȯ. 3. Naċ é, naċ ı, naċ ıaȯ? 4. An tú ꞃ tá ꞃnn? 5. Iꝛ tú ꞃ tá ꞃnn. 6. Naċ bꝛeáǯ ꞃn ȯuıne mé? 7. Nı oḷc ꞃn ꝛeaꝛ tú. 8. Naċ bꝛeáǯ na ꝛıꝛ ıaȯ? 9. Iꝛ ꝛıaȯ ꞃ tá ꞃnn. 10. Naċ ȯeaꝛ ꞃn beaꞃn ı?

Obs.—The words tá ꞃnn, *is in it*, mean *in life* or existing, or present in a special place, as when friends meet; as, ꞃn tú ꞃ tá ꞃnn, Is it you who are in it? &c.

The secondary forms of the personal pronouns which are used with the verb ıꝛ are generally employed in the cases above referred to: a h is prefixed for Euphony in such cases as nı h-ıaȯ, &c.

Exercise VII.

díreac, sure, straight.
díogaltas, vengeance.
go mall, slowly (late).
maith, a good, goodness.
truaim, prudence, modesty

1. Nach breag an lá é seo? 2. Is breag an lá é go deimhin. 3. Is breag an maidin í seo. 4. Is fear maith Brian, is bean mhaith Máire. 5. Is fearr go mall ioná go bráth.* 6. Má's mall is díreach díogaltas Dé. 7. Is fearr truaim ionás neart. 8. Is fearr an mhaith á tá ionás an mhaith á bí. 9. Deir tú gur fearr an mhaith á tá ionás an mhaith á bí. 10. Deir mé féin gur breag an lá é seo.

Obs.—gur in the foregoing sentences is not the form of go, which is used with the past tense, but is for gur ab, a subjunctive form of is, with ab understood.

Exercise VIII.

Examples of the Synthetic Present Tense.

As before remarked, tá, b-fuil and bhfeann have each a form different from that treated of in the preceding exercises. This is called the *synthetic form*, because the nominative case *when a pronoun* is joined to the verb and forms with it one word, as in the following

* go brách here means *never*

Examples.

táim,	tá mé.	támaoid,	tá sinn.
táir,	tá tú.	táthaoi,	tá sibh
tá sé, sí.		táid,	tá siad.
bʼfuilim,	bʼfuil mé.	bʼfuilmíd,	bʼfuil sinn.
bʼfuilir,	bʼfuil tú.	bʼfuiltí,	bʼfuil sibh.
bʼfuil sé, sí.		bʼfuilid,	bʼfuil siad.
bídim,	bídeann mé.	bímíd,	bídeann sinn
bídir,	bídeann tú.	bídí,	bídeann sibh.
bíd (or bídeann), sé, sí.		bídid,	bídeann siad.

Obs.—The latter form here given in each case is familiar to the learner. It is not necessary, therefore, to give the English of these examples as both forms have the same meaning.

The second form (in which the verb does not change its termination for the different persons) is called the *analytic form*, because the pronouns stand separate from the verb.

The first form is the more classic, but both are in constant use. A distinction is sometimes made in interrogative phrases by using the analytic form, i.e., the form in which the pronouns are expressed separately, and in which the verb does not change in termination, for asking questions; and the synthetic form for replying. In the South the synthetic form is the more generally in use.

The learner will remark that the third person singular has but one form, which is the same as that used in all the persons of the analytic process.

sí, as already explained, has but one form.

Exercise IX.

a'r (contracted form of agus) as, and.

'sa (contracted form of anns an), in the.

com (or co) so, as.

slaintean, health.

ne, an emphatic suffix.

1. B-fuil tú a fláinte maith? 2. Táim, buidheachas le Dia. 3. Deir fé nach b-fuilim flán. 4. Bíodh 'fa m-baile gach lá. 5. An m-bíodh na fir buaireadhalach annsan áit sin? 6. Bíodh go deimhin acht ní bíodh comh fláinteamháil a'r támaoid-ne. 7. Muna b-fuilmíd comh fairdhir a'r táid. 8. Bídhí annsan sa-caiseal sin go minic. 9. Bímíd go minic ann súd. 10. Táthaoi bocht, acht is glic na fir sib.

Exercise X.

a n-dé, yesterday.
a n-diu, to-day.
cnoic, hills.
feurmhar, grassy.

1. Nach breagh an oidhche í so? 2. Deir bhfuil go m-buidh bhreagh an lá an lá a n-dé, agus gur lá bhreagh an lá a n-diu. 3. Is glas iad na cnoic a b-fad uainn. 4. Má's glas iad, ní feurmhar. 5. Nach fóghlumtha an fear é bhfuil. 6. Is furoilaighe cluiche é go deimhin. 7. Támaoid ag foghluim Gaedhilge. 8. Táthaoi ag deunadh go maith. 9. Bímíd ag léigheadh an chéid leabhair agus an dara leabhair ag an fhoil ann a b-fuilmíd. 10. Is maith an fheul é sin.

NOTE.—bud often causes aspiration of the initial of the word which follows it.

SECTION II.

FORMS OF THE PAST TENSE OF do beir.

Primary form,	bí	(*vee.*)
Secondary form,	fuair	(*rev.*)
Assertive form,	bhuil	(*bu.*)
Habitual form,	bídheadh	(*vee-ach.*)

bí, fuair, bídheadh, and bhuil, in the past tense correspond respectively to tá, b-fuil, bídheann and ir in the present tense, and follow the same rules which have been just explained. The first three have also a synthetic as well as an analytic form, both of which shall be shown. bhuil, like ir, has but one form :—

Examples.

bí, fuair, bídheadh } { mé. / tú. / fé, fí,

bí. fuair bídheadh. } { fuaras. / fuair. / fuadar.

bhuil { mé. / tú, thú. / fhé, h-é. / fhí, h-í.

bhuil { fuaras, uas. / fuair, ir. / fuadar, h-uadar.

EXERCISE I.

bí and raib.

Singular.	Plural.
bmé, I was,	bí rinn, we were.
bí tú, thou wast.	bí rib, ye were.
bí { ré, he was / rí, she was.	bí riad, they were.

raib mé, was I?	raib rinn, were we?
raib tú, wast thou?	raib rib, were ye?
raib { ré, was he? / rí, was she?	raib riad were they?

EXERCISE II.

1. Bí mé annr an g-cadair a n-diu. 2. Raib tú ag an g-carraig? 3. Ni raib mé fór ann. 4. An raib an mac óg? 5. Deir ré go raib tú maith. 6. Bí ré raibdir acht ni raib ré maith. 7. Deir Tadg nach raib riad bocht. 8. Muna raib tú láidir, do bí tú glic. 9. Táim cinnte nach raib rí marb. 10. Bí ré raor.

OBS.—bí often takes do, the sign of the perfect tense before it. Raib does not, as ro, another sign of the same tense, is incorporated with it; that is ro bi. So an and ni are used rather than ar and nor before raib.

Obs.—Bud in negative and interrogative sentences, such as níor me, ar mé, &c., above, is often omitted. (See notes on ir p. 11.)

Note—When the distinctive particle is not expressed before b-fuil or raib, the sentence is understood to be interrogative.

Exercise III.

Examples of other forms.

Bídeadh and bud.

Bídeadh mé, I used to be. Bídeadh sinn, we used to be.
Bídeadh tú, thou usedst to be.
Bídeadh sibh, ye used to be.
Bídeadh sé, he used to be.
Bídeadh sí, she used to be.
Bídeadh siad, They used to be.

Bud mé, it was I. Bud sinn, inn, it was we.
Bud tú, tú, it was thou. Bud sibh, ibh, it was ye.
Bud é, é, it was he. Bud iad, h-iad, it was they.
Bud í, í, it was she.

Exercise IV.

ó shoin, since that. nár, that not, that may not.
fada ó shoin, long ago.

1. Bí mé a n-diu a n-áit do bídeadh mé a b-fada ó shoin. 2. Bud shad na sin a bí ar an t-sráid an t-am sin. 3. Ar mé an fear

A bídeadh ann? 4. Níor mé an fear. 5. An m-bídeadh mé ann? 6. Ní bídeadh tú de ghnáth ann. 7. Ar fíor a bídeadh ann fad ó foin? 8. Nár tú fein a bídeadh ann? 9. Níor mé go deimhin. 10. Nár bud fé. Go m-bud flán tú.

Obs.—bud in such sentences as the above is omitted, as Ar me, for Ar bud mé? was it I—and níor mé, for níor bud mé, it was not I. (See remarks on ir, p. 11.)

Obs.—bud frequently aspirates the initial of the following word. It aspirates the initials of the pronouns, particularly the third person, which accompany it, and which are generally written with h prefixed (instead of the aspirated f), as bud h-é, h-í, &c., and sometimes in the accusative form. When a word or words intervenes between bud and the pronoun, the secondary form of the pronoun is used; as bud maith an fear é, he was a good man. (See notes on ir, p. 5.)

The f (*aspirated* f) shall in such cases be prefixed in these books rather than h.

Obs.—nár mé, was it not I? is the form of the perfect tense (bud omitted). But nár bud is also in use. The words mean "may it not be"—bud expressed is in that position optative, or subjunctive; as nár bud fada buanfaoghalach tú, that thou mayest not be enduring, long-lived.

Note.—Ar is composed of a, whether, and ro, sign of the perfect indicative. nár = nach (present interrogative negative) and ro = nach = nár; níor = ní and ro, gur = go that and ro; munar is from má if, ní not, and ro, sign of perfect tense.

Exercise V.

cabhair, help.
dlighe, law.
gcionn, nearer (from ceann short.)
riachtanas, necessity.
san, an emphatic suffix.

* go m-bud signifies "that it may be."

1. Is gionna caḃair Dé 'ná an doṁar. 2. Buḋ ḃreáġ an lá, an lá a n-déi. 3. An iad a tá ann? 4. Ní h-iad na fir acht is fiad na mná a bí ann. 5. Támaoid óg agus flán acht táid-fan faiḋḃir. 6. Ní b-fuil uiġe ag fiacṫanar. 7. Ní biḋeaḋ finn mar fo. 8. Bíḋim a fláinte maiṫ, buiḋeaċar le Dia. 9. Ní b-fuilid cinn anoir acht táid laġ fóir. 10. Táṫaoi óg agus láidir.

EXERCISE VI.

Examples of the synthetic Past Tense:

biḋeas, bí mé.	biḋeamar, bí finn.
biḋir, bí tú.	biḋeaḃar, bí fiḃ.
bí fé, fí.	biḋeadar, bí fiad.
faḃas, faiḃ mé.	faḃamar, faiḃ finn.
faḃair, faiḃ tú.	faḃaḃar, faiḃ fiḃ.
faiḃ fé, fí.	faḃadar, faiḃ fiad.
biḋinn, biḋeaḋ mé.	biḋmíd, biḋeaḋ finn.
biḋeá, biḋeaḋ tú.	biḋéi, biḋeaḋ fiḃ.
biḋeaḋ fé, fí.	biḋid, biḋeaḋ fiad.

The second form in each case is the analytic, and is already familiar. The synthetic past tense (primary form) is also written—

1. bíos, bíomar.
2. bís, bíobar.
3. bí fé, bíodar.

Exercise VII.

fad ó, long since. go leor, enough.
fág (d'fág *past.*) left.

1. An maibh ag an g-carraig? 2. Ní maibh fein ag an g-carraig gid go m-bidheadh mo muintir annsan áit sin a n-am fada ó. 3. An m-bidh ann fúdh de gnáth? 4. Deir sé go maibhdar óg. 5. Go maith tú slán agus go m-buidh buan tú. 6. Do bidheadar slán acht ní maibhdar saidhbir. 7. Ní bidhinn slán ó d'fág mé mo tír fein. 8. Bidhidh ag dul ó bhaile go baile. 9. Is fíor sin go deimhin, acht ní maibh fós a n-áit mar an áit so. 10. Nach m-bidhti saidhbir go leor an tan sin.

Exercise VIII.

anlan, a condiment.
"Kitchen," anything eaten as a relish with food.
bonn, a groat.
borb, fierce, haughty (a haughty person).
bidheann borb fada fséimh "the haughty (one), is often under (the form of) beauty."
cáirde, respite, time (for payment).
corr air cáirde, means a crane not yet caught.
ceo, a mist.
corr, a crane.
cúirt, a court.
díomhaoin, idle.
dreoilín, a wren.
fáidh, a prophet.
gnóthach, busy.
droch-ghnóthach, badly employed.
imreas, strife.
rádh, a saying.
'sa (annsan), in the.
sséimh, beauty.
sparán, a purse.
súile, eyes.
tan, time.
uaigneas, solitude.

1. Raib a ceann liat? 2. Ni raib a ceann liat an t-am sin acht ta fé liat anoir. 3. B-fuil a fuile gorm? 4. Ni b-fuilio, acht taid donn. 5. Tair slán anoir, agus go m-bud fada mar sin tú. 6. Bud feair mait é, acht ni h-é an feair air a b-fuil mear. 7. An rabadar faoi mear annsan tir so? 8. Ni rabamar, oir ni b-fuil mear air an b-fáid ann a tir féin. 9. Is fior an ráid é sin go deimin. 10. Bidinn faidbir an tan sin agus bidteá bocht annsan am ceudna. 11. Ni b-fuil fóg gan anfóg. 12. Is féarr beit oiomaoin iona broccgnótach. 13. Is feárr imrear iona uaisneas. 14. Bideann borb faoi sgéim. 15. Bideann ád air amadán. 16. Ni b-fuil annsan t-saogal so acht ceo. 17. Ni buan cogad na g-casad. 18. Ni bideann dreun buan. 19. Má taim bocht tá croidhe fial agam. 20. Is mait an t-anlan an t-ocras. 21. Ar b'é sin an feair a bi tinn? 22. Deir siad go raib sé, acht ni h-é an feair tinn anoir é. 23. An té bideann oiomaoin, bideann sé broc-gnótach. 24. Is feárr, cara 'sa g-cúirt, iona bonn 'sa sparán. 25. Feárr dreoilín a n-doirn, iona corr air cáirde.

Obs.—Adjectives are sometimes used as nouns, as borb, a haughty (person), and dréun (the) valiant, in above examples.

SECTION III.

MOODS AND TENSES OF do beiṫ—(*continued.*)

The learner has now seen all the forms of the present and past tenses of the indicative mood of do beiṫ and those secondary forms which always follow certain particles and may be considered as subjunctive. We shall now treat of the future tense of do beiṫ, thus finishing the indicative, which is the principal mood, the other moods having but one tense and one form for each.

The future tense has but one form for primary and secondary meaning, or direct and indirect narration; beiḋ or biaiḋ (*will be*), is the analytic form, which after relative pronouns becomes beiḋeaṙ, and does not change.

beiḋeaḋ, &c., is the synthetic form.

EXERCISE I.

The future tense of do beiṫ.

Examples.

beiḋeaḋ, beiḋ mé, I will be.
beiḋmíḋ, beiḋ ṙinn, we will be.
beiḋiṙ, beiḋ cú, thou wilt be.
beiḋíḋ, beiḋ ṙiḃ, you will be.
beiḋ ṙé, ṙí, he (or she) will be.
beiḋiḋ, beiḋ ṙiaḋ, they will be.

Relative form a beiḋeaṙ, who will be.

Biuṙ, it will be, is the future of iṙ.

Ḋuṙ is seldom employed except before adjectives in the superlative degree with a contingent or future meaning. It is sometimes spelled **buḋ** and **bṙḋ**.

OBS.—The initial of **beiṙ** is subject to aspiration and eclipsis, as in Rule X. (part I.), and Rule V. (part II.), of "Second Irish Book."

EXERCISE II.

aṫṙuġaḋ, a change, removal.

aṫṙuġaḋ a máṙaċ, after to-morrow; **aṫṙuġaḋ a ṙéiṙ**, the night before last.

ċuġainn, towards us.

an ṫ-seaċtmain so ċuġainn, this week towards us, i.e., next week.

Gaillimh, Galway.

go o-tí, until.

Luimneaċ, **Luimniġ** (dat.), Limerick.

ṙéiṙ, i.e., **a ṙéiṙ**, last night.

sa, an emphatic suffix.

uaṙail (dat. fem.), noble.

1. **Beiṙeaṁ a Luimniġ a máṙaċ.** 2. **Ní beiṙ mé ann siṙ go o-tí aṫṙuġaḋ a máṙaċ, aċt bí mo ṫeaṙbṙáṫair ann aṫṙuġaḋ a ṙéiṙ.** 3. **Deiṙ sé naċ m-beiṙ siaṁ ann an tiġ.** 4. **Beiṙiṁ ann an tiġ siṙ go cinnte, agus beiṙeaṁ-sa ann an tiġ eile.** 5. **Is sé siṙ an seaṙ a beiṙeaṙ ag ṫul go Gaillimh an t-seaċtmain so ċuġainn.** 6. **Beiṙmíṁ móṙ ġóṙ.** 7. **Beiṙ an Gaeiṙilge saoi ṁeaṙ góṙ, i n-Éiṙinn uaṙail, i n-iniṙ na niġ.** 8. **An m-beiṙ tú ag ṫul ġuṙ an b-fainṙge?** 9. **Beiṙeaṁ.** 10. **Beiṙiṙ áṙd agus móṙ agus sláṅ.**

Exercise III.

The Conditional Mood of do beit.

Examples.

beirinn, beiread mé, beirimís, beiread sinn,
I would be. we would be.
beiteá, beiread tú, beiti, beiread sibh,
thou wouldst be. ye would be.
beiread sé, sí, he (or she) would be. beiris, beiread siad, they would be.

bad is the conditional of is; as, dá m-bad mé, if it were I.

Obs.—These are the only forms of the Conditional Mood. The particle do is used before it, and even where not expressed, causes aspiration of the initial, as above. Dá, if, is very frequently used with it, and sometimes muna, unless, both of which cause eclipsis; as, dá m-beirinn, if I should be.

Exercise IV.

a baile, at home (to) home. réidh, ready.
dob' (do bud), it was. síothcháin, peace.

1. Beirimís a b-fad ó'n t-saoghal. 2. Deir sé go m-beiread sé sásta leis. 3. Ní beitheá réidh faoi an am sin. 4. Muna m-beirinn, dob' fhéidir duit siúbal leat féin. 5. Dá m-bad toil liom sin a dheunad, dob' fhéidir nach.b' áil leat é sin. 6. Dá m-beiris faoi, do beiread siad sásta go leor. 7. Dá

m-beiṫeaṫ aiṁgeaṫ aṫam-ṙa, beiṫeaṫ ṙé aṫaṫ-ṙa maṙ an ṫ-ceuṫna. 8. Muna m-beiṫeaṫ an niṫ ṙo aṁáin ṫo beiṫmíṙ a ṙioċċáin annṙ an am ṙo. 9. Ṫo beiṫmíṙ a ḃaile a ḃ-ṙaṫ ó ṙoin. 10. Ṫo beiṫċí ann ṙin ṫo cinnṫe.

Exercise V.

The Imperative Mood of ṫo beiṫ.

Examples.

	bímíṙ (biom), let us be.
bí, be thou.	biṫiṫ, be ye.
biṫeaṫ ṙé, ṙí, let him (or her) be.	biṫíṙ, be they, let them be.

Obs.—As in other languages, the Imperative Mood has no first person singular. The second person singular of this Mood, (bí, be thou), is, in ṫo beiṫ, and every other Irish verb, the root from which all the other moods, tenses, and persons are formed, by the addition of certain inflected endings. It is the simplest part of the verb, and has no analytic form. We could not use, as in other instances, biṫeaṫ ṫú, for bí, be thou.

Exercise VI.

aṙ ṙo, from this, hence.
bṙónaċ, sorrowful.
cṙuaiṫ, hard.
ṫníoṁ, an act.
ṫníoṁaṙṫaiḃ (*dat.pl*) acts.
ṙúṫaċ, merry.
ṫeanṫa, a tongue.
ṫeanṫain (*dat.*)

1. Ná bí cruaid agus ná bí bog. 2. Ná bídeadh eagla ort. 3. Ná bídeadh náire oraib. 4. Ná bídeadh do ghníom ó do theangain. 5. Bí fáda leis fin. 6. Bímís ag dul ar fo. 7. Bí cneadta ann do ghníomhaibh. 8. Bímís go fúgach, agus ná bídís bhónach. 9. Bídeadh fíor agaib go b-fuil fin ceart. 10. Bídeadh fé faor.

Exercise VII.

Infinitive Mood and participles of do beit.

do, or a beit, to be.
gan a beit, not to be (without being).
cum a beit, for the purpose of being.
le beit, in order to be (for to be).
ag beit, (at being) being.
air beit, } on being,
air m-beit } having been.
iar m-beit, after being, having been,
air ti beit (on the point of being), about to be.

Obs.—beit is the verbal noun *being*, from which are formed the infinitive mood and participles by prefixing certain prepositions.

Exercise VIII

carcar, a prison.
cille (*gen.*), of a church
cuir (*past*), put, set (*as seed*).
fearaib (*dat plur.*), men.
meudughte, increased.
órdugh, order.
síol, seed.
sluagh, a multitude.
tapaid, quick.
go tapaid, quickly.
tionól, an assembly.

1. A beiṫ no gan a beiṫ. 2. Támaoid ag m-beiṫ ag an m-baile móṁ. 3. Air m-beiṫ ann a codlaḋ de Dómnall.* 4. Ag m-beiṫ de na fearaib súnta fuar a g-cagar. 5. Díḋeaḋar air cí beiṫ fgriofta. 6. Air m-beiṫ de'n cionól lionta leig an fluag. 7. Is maiṫ an niḋ a beiṫ úṁal. 8. D'óṁuig fé doirre na cille beiṫ súnta. 9. Tá an niḋ fin le beiṫ deunta go tapaiḋ. 10. Do cuir fé an fiol cum a beiṫ meuduigṫe.

* Ann a codlaḋ (pron. colla), in his sleep, i. e., asleep.

Obs.—Air, *or*, in some idiomatic expressions and before verbal nouns causes eclipsis, as in No. 3 above. When a verbal noun follows prepositions, the construction is equivalent to an ablative absolute in Latin, and the verbal noun is generally followed by a preposition governing the dependent noun in the dative, as above.

Additional forms of do beiṫ.

gur ab, that it was,
doar ab, to whom was,
gur mé, that it is I,
an mé, whether (is it) I,
ní mé, it is not I.

} &c. Subjunctive or secondary forms of is.

go m-buḋ, that it may, &c., optative of is.

Obs.—Though the forms given above are in grammatical value subjunctive and optative, yet these moods have not a distinct form in Irish.

The moods and tenses apparently wanting are supplied by certain particles, which give a different meaning to the various tenses of the indicative mood, without changing its form except in the verb do beiṫ, and a few irregular verbs.

These particles, as a rule, affect the initials of the verbs they go before. Thus the form of the verb which some grammarians call subjunctive is only, like b-fuil and faidh for tá and bí, a secondary form of the indicative, to which different shades of meaning are given by the various particles which precede it. This form, as before shown, does not exist in the present tense of ir, but is merely conveyed by the particle and pronoun, the verb being omitted. In the perfect, however, ab may be said to be such a form.

The particle go is used before the affected forms of the verb with a subjunctive meaning, and before bud and faidh frequently in an optative sense: When used in sentences in which ir would be the verb employed, it becomes gur, and ab (the secondary form of ir) is omitted; as, deir-im gur mé, I say that it is I, for deirim gur ab mé.

Ab, a form of bud or ba, is the subjunctive of ir, which is employed in certain idiomatic expressions; as, deirim gur ab eadh; or contractedly, deirim gur b'eadh, I say that it is.

Ab is also used in such phrases as fear dar ab ainm Eoin, i.e., a man to whom is name John—whose name was John. do a n-ab is the full phrase here; n is merely euphonic, n is sometimes written in its place, as da n-ab, which would be more easily distinguished from the form in the past tense, dar b' ainm, i.e., do a no bud ainm. In the present tense n or n is prefixed to ab; in the past tense b for bud is aspirated after no.

So fear d'a g-cluinim, i.e. a man of those whom I hear, (*present*); fear dar chualar, i.e. fear do a no chualar, a man of those whom I heard (*past*).

Eadh is a form of the pronoun é, which is used when a clause of a sentence is the antecedent. Eadh is also used in such expressions as An eadh? is it (forsooth)? ir eadh or 'fheadh, it is (yes); and ni h-eadh, it is not, (no); also in maireadh (for má ir eadh, if it is it), if so, well.

When go is used before bud, the past tense of ir, it forms as it were the optative mood of that verb; as go m-bud me, that I may be. Go with faidh has also an optative meaning; as go faidh tú slán, mayst thou be well.

Gо does not become gur for the past tense of do beiṫ, nor an, ar, nor ní, níor, since in the form of the past tense which would be required after these particles, i.e., raiḃ, the ro which is incorporated with these is already present. Ḃuḋ often aspirates the initial of the word which follows it, as, ḃuḋ ḃreáġ é, it was fine; ḃuḋ mian liom, it was a wish with me, I wished. When the word following ḃuḋ begins with a vowel or f followed by a vowel, do is often prefixed to ḃuḋ and joined with it; as, ḋoḃ'óg í, she was young; do ḃ'feárr liom, it were better with me, I would prefer, &c.

Note.—Any question in which the verb is is used, or the interrogative particles without a verb, may be answered by the various forms of the verb is. If ḃ-fuil be the form employed, the answer must be tá, or ní ḃ-fuil (contractedly ní'l). In the case of other forms of do beiṫ and in all other verbs it is necessary in answering a question to repeat the verb, and if negative to use the proper particle.

Exercise IX.

Examples of the foregoing.

Cian, Kian, a man's name.
dóiġ, a supposition.
feasa, henceforth.
Feiḋlim, Felim (Felix)
gluaiseaṫ, to repair, proceed.
maiseaḋ, well.
seaḋ, yes, it is.

1. Gо raiḃ maiṫ agat. 2. Maiseaḋ, is tú an fear a tá glic. 3. Is dóiġ liom gur b'eaḋ. 4. Tá fear dar b'ainm Taḋg annsan ṫ-tig sin anois. 5. Is dóiġ liom gur mé an fear a beiḋeas annsan gcill. 6. An tú a tá ann? 7. Is mé go deimin. 8. Ḃ-fuil tú slán? 9. Táim, buiḋeaċas le

Dia. 10. Buó mian liom feapoa gluaraċt. 11. Dob' óg agur dob' áluinn i. 12. B-fuil do máṫair beo fóṙ? 13. Ni'l, tá ṙí marb, fad ó foin. 14. An é ro an feap dar ab ainm Peiṫlim? 15. Ni h-é, ir ré Cian a ainm. 16. An labṙann tú Gaeiṫilge? 17. Labṙaim Gaeiṫilge a tá coṁ milir le mil. 18. Ni labṙaim fóṙ í, acṫ táim ag fóglum na teangan ṙin. 19. Beaṫa an ṙcáṙaiṫ, ṙíṙinne. 20. Beaṫa duine a coil.

Exercise X.

am do bí, a time there was.
biṫ, of food, (gen. of biaṫ.)
ag iaṙṙaiṫ biṫ, in search of food.
caṙn-aoiliġ, a dung-heap.
ciall, } sense.
céill (*dat.*) }
ciallṁaṙ, sensible.
coileaċ, a cock.
cṙóiṫ, shake, flap.
do cṙóiṫ re a ġciaṫáin, he flapped his wings.
domaṅ, world.
an domaṅ uile, the whole world.
ṙuaiṙ, found.
ġaṙoa, spruce.
ġṙáinne, a grain.
ġṙáinne d'óṙṇa, a grain of barley.
iaṙṙaiṫ, searching.
lóġṁaṙ, precious.
óṙṇa, barley.
ṙciaṫáin, wings. (pl. of ṙciaṫán.)
ṙġṙíobaṫ, scratching, scraping. (from ṙġṙíob, scrape.)
cáṫaċt, substance, value.
caṙcuiṙne, contempt.
uiṙṙi, on her, on it.

An Coileach agus an Seod.

Am do bí coileach óg gasda air ċapn-aoiliġ, air a raib ré ag rgníobaḋ ag iappaiḋ biḋ, ruair ré ann cloċ lóġmar air naċ raib riog aige, cad é an niḋ é aċt go raib ré no-ḋeas. Do ġnóiṫ ré a rgiaṫáin, agus do labair ré mar so tre ċaincuirne uirri: "Is niḋ áluinn deas ṫú, go deimin, do'n ṫé ag a b-fuil meas oir, aċt do b'feárr liom féin aon ġráinne amáin d'óina maiṫ, a beiṫ agam, iona gaċ reod d'a b-fuil annr an doman uile."

Buḋ ċiallmar an coileach é; aċt an muinṫir ag a b-fuil caincuirne air niḋ giḋ gur lóġmar é, uair naċ b-fuil rior aca air a ṫábaċt, is daoine gan ċéill iad.

NOTE.—The following paradigm or table of the verb do beiṫ, *to be*, is arranged to suit the Exercises given in this work. The spelling of various inflections is, as yet rather unsettled, and suggestions for its improvement are solicited from Irish scholars. The views of practical teachers of Irish on the spelling of the language and other points in this and the two preceding works of the series will be welcome to the compilers who are anxious that these text-books should be, in some sort, a standard of modern Irish, and free from provincialisms. Some slight changes from the system laid down by the most generally received authorities, have been made in order that the Irish Language shall not lose the benefit of modern research and of the labours of our most earnest workers.

TABLE OF THE VERB bo beiṫ, to be.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
	Synthetic.	Analytic.	Synthetic.	Analytic.
Primary.	1 .táim. 2. táiṁ. 3. tá ré, rí.	tá mé. — tú.	1. támaoid. 2. táṫaoi. 3. táid.	tá finn. — fib. — fiad.
Secondary.	1. fuilim. 2. fuiliṁ. 3. fuil ré, rí.	fuil mé. — tú.	1. fuilmid. 2. fuilṫí. 3. fuilid.	fuil finn. — fib. — fiad.
Habitual.	1. bídim. 2. bídiṁ. 3. bíd *or* bídeann ré, rí. — bím, bíṁ, bíonn ré.	bídeann mé. — tú.	1. bídmid. 2. bídṫí. 3. bídid. — bímid, bíṫí, bíd.	bídeann finn. — fib. — fiad.
Assertive.	1. is mé. 2. is tú. (ṫú.) 3. is ré, rí. (é, í.) 2nd form ab, &c.		1. is finn. (inn.) 2. is fib. (ib.) 3. is fiad. (iad.) 2nd. form ab, &c.	

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PAST TENSE.	Primary.	1. bíbeaṙ. bí mé. 2. bíbiṙ. — tú. 3. bí ré, rí. — bíoṙ, bíṙ, bíb ré.	1. bíbeamaṙ. bí rinn. 2. bíbeabaṙ. — rib. 3. bíbeadaṙ. — riad. —bíomaṙ, bíobaṙ, bíodaṙ.
	Secondary.	1. ṙabaṙ. ṙaib mé. 2. ṙabaiṙ. — tú. 3. ṙaib (*or* ṙaibe) ré, rí.	1. ṙabamaṙ. ṙaib rinn. 2. ṙababaṙ. — rib. 3. ṙabadaṙ. — riad.
	Habitual.	1. bídinn. bídeaḋ mé. 2. bídčeá. — tú. 3. bídeaḋ, ré, rí. — binn, bíčeá, bíod ré.	1. bídmíṙ. bídeaḋ rinn. 2. bídčí. — rib. 3. bíoíṙ. — riad. — bímíṙ, bíčí, bíoíṙ.
	Assertive.	1. buḋ mé. 2. buḋ tú. 3. buḋ ré, h-é.	1. buḋ rinn. 2. buḋ rib. 3. buḋ riad, h-iad.
FUTURE TENSE.		1. beiḋeaḋ. beiḋ mé. 2. beiḋiṙ. — tú. 3. beiḋ ré, rí. — biaḋ, biaiṙ, biaiḋ ré. buṙ, bu, *or* bíḋ mé, &c., *fut. of* ir.	1. beiḋmid. beiḋ rinn. 2. beiḋčí. — rib. 3. beiḋid. — riad. — biamaoid, biačaoi, biaid. beiḋeaṙ, *relative form.*

TABLE OF THE VERB do beir—*Continued*.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
	Synthetic.	Analytic.	Synthetic.	Analytic.
CONDITIONAL.	1. beirinn 2. beirfeá. 3. beirfead ré, rí. — beinn, beifeá. dá m-bad mé, &c. *cond. of* is.	beirfead mé. — tú.	1. beirmis. 2. beirfi. 3. beiris. — beimis, &c.	beirfead sinn. — sib. — siad.
IMPERATIVE.	1. . . . . . 2. bi. 3. birfead ré, ri. — biod ré, &c.		1. bimis, bimid (biom). 2. birid. 3. biois.	
	INFINITIVE. do *or* a beir, gan, cum, *and* le beir,		PARTICIPLES. ag beir. ain m-beir.	ain di beir. iar m-beir.

PART II.

THE VERB do beit WITH THE PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS.

PREPOSITIONS are often compounded with the personal pronouns, so as to form but one word. Many ideas are expressed in a peculiarly idiomatic manner by the words thus formed, in conjunction with the verb do beit. In particular, the idea presented in English by the verb *to have*, is expressed in Irish by the verb do beit, with the aid of the preposition ag in its compound form. Thus, possession of a thing is usually expressed in English by saying that the owner has (or had, &c.) the thing; but in Irish by saying that the thing is *at* (or in possession of) the owner. The preposition le, in the same way, with the assertive verb ir, is used to express ownership in a more absolute sense than ag with ta. (See page 47.)

These two idioms shall now be explained. In Section I. of this part will be shown what has been incidentally explained already to some extent, namely, the manner in which these prepositional pronouns, so often met with, are compounded, and how the various forms, in full, of all the prepositions may be employed. In Section II. shall be shown their use with the verb do beit, as denoting possession or ownership.

SECTION I.

THE PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS.

The prepositions which unite with the personal pronouns are the following:—

1. ag, at, with.
2. air, on, upon.
3. ann, in.
4. as, out of.
5. chum, to, towards.
6. de, of, off, from.
7. do, to.
8. idir, between, among.
9. fá or faoi, under.
10. le or re, with.
11. ó or ua, from.
12. roimh, before.
13. tar, beyond, over.
14. tré, through.
15. um uim or iom, about.

The personal pronouns are as follows:—

mé, I.
tú, thú, thou, thee.
sé, é, he, him.
sí, í, she, her.
sinn, inn, we, us.
sibh, ibh, you, ye.
siad, iad, they.

The second forms shown are, generally speaking, accusative or objective cases of the pronouns, which are also used as nominatives (rather than the primary forms) with the passive voice, and often with the assertive verb is. These forms are used when the pronoun is the object of the action; as, do buail sé é, he struck him.

Certain particles are used after each of these pronouns, which particles have in themselves no apparent special meaning, but give

an emphatic force to the pronoun. They can be used also with the pronouns compounded with prepositions, as will be seen, and are often used after nouns and sometimes after verbs. They are as follows.

sa, san (or sean), se, ne : thus :—

mise, or me-sa, I. sinn-ne, inn-ne, we, us.
tusa, tusa, thou, thee. sibh-se, ibh-se, you, you.
sé-sean, é-sean, he, him. siad-san, iad-san, they, themselves.
si-se, i-se, she, her.

When used after a noun they are joined to it in the same way as mo leabhar-sa, my book.

The possessive pronouns are as follow :—

mo, my. ar, our.
do, thy. bhur, you.
a, his, her. a, their.

The emphatic particles can be used also with these, but the object must be expressed. We could not say is sé mo-sa, *it is mine, &c.* The object must be expressed; as, is sé mo leabhar-sa é, *it is my book.*

Exercise I.

1. ag. 2. air. 3. ann.

1. agam, at me. againn, at us.
agat, at thee. agaibh, at you.
aige, at him. aca, at them.
aici (aice), at her.

2. orm, on me. orainn, on us.
orc, on thee. orraib, on you.
air, on him. orra, on them.
uirri (uirre), on her.

3. ionnam, in me. ionainn, in us.
ionnac, in thee. ionnaib, in you.
ann, in him. ionnca, in them.
innci, (innce), in her.

Obs.—agam, &c., are compounded of ag and mé, &c. Orm, &c., of air, and mé, &c.: aram, &c., of ar and mé, &c. In most of these combinations the pronoun which forms part is easily distinguished; in some, however, it is not so clear; as, aca from ag and a, a possessive or oblique form of iad, orra from air and a, &c.

The preposition ann becomes ionn, &c., when compounded.

Exercise II.

4. ar. 5. cum. 6. de. 7. do.

4. aram, out of me. arainn, out of us.
arac, out of thee. araib, out of you.
ar, out of him. arca, out of them.
airci (airce), out of her.

5. cugam (towards or unto me. cugainn, unto us.
cugac. unto thee. cugaib, unto you.
cuige, unto him. cuca, unto them.
cuici, unto her.

6. ᵭíom, off me. ᵭínn, off us.
ᵭíoᵭ, off thee. ᵭíḃ, off you.
ᵭé, off him. ᵭíoḃ (or ᵭiu) off them.
ᵭí, off her.

7. ᵭᴀm, to me. ᵭuinn, to us.
ᵭuiᵭ, to thee. ᵭᴀoiḃ, to you.
ᵭó, to him. ᵭóiḃ, to them.
ᵭí, to her.

Obs.—The preposition ċum becomes when compounded ċuᵹᴀm, &c., which are pronounced in the South as if written ċuḣᴀm, with ᵹ aspirated. The initial ċ is aspirated, because ċum, which is the root, is in reality a noun, governed by the preposition ᵭo understood. ᵭe and ᵭo are often incorrectly used for each other. Some of these prepositional pronouns, as ᴀiᵹe, have a special form for the third person masculine. In others, as ᴀꞇ and ᵭé, the preposition itself is employed as an equivalent for the compound form.

Exercise III.

8. ꝛoiꞇ. 9. ꞇᴀoi. 10. le. 11. ó.

8. eᴀᵭꞇᴀm, between me. eᴀᵭꞇᴀinn, between us.
eᴀᵭꞇᴀᴄ, between thee. eᴀᵭꞇᴀiḃ, between you.
ꝛoiꞇ é, ı, between him, her. eᴀᵭᴀꞇꞇᴀ, (eᴀᴄoꞇꞇᴀ) between them.

9. ꞇúm, under me. ꞇúinn, under us.
ꞇúᴄ, under thee. ꞇúiḃ, under you.
ꞇᴀoi, under him. ꞇúṫᴀ, under them.
ꞇúiṫi (ꞇúiṫe), under her.

10. liom, leam, with linn, with us.
me.
leat, with thee. lib, with you.
leis, with him. leo, with them.
léi, léire, with her,
or fiom, fiot, fis, fia: finn, fib, fiú.

11. uaim, from me. uainn, from us.
uait, from thee. uaib, from you.
uaidh, from him. uathu, from them.
uaithi, (uaithe,) from her.

fois becomes easpa, and ó ua in composition.
le and fe are the same. The latter is not now used in the spoken language, but is seen very frequently in books, and always in the Gaelic of Scotland.

Exercise IV.

12. fóim. 13. tar. 14. tré. 15. um.

12. fomam, before me. fomainn, before us.
fomat, before thee. fomaib, before you.
foime, before him. fómpa, before them.
foimpi, before her.

13. thairm, over me. thairainn, over us.
thairt, over thee. thairaib, over you.
thairis, over him. tháirsa, tárrtha, over them.
tháirsi, (tháirse,) over her.

14. tʀíom, through me. tʀínn, through us.
tʀíot, through thee. tʀíb, through you.
tʀíu, through him. tʀíotʌ, through them.
tʀíċi, through her.

15. umʌm, about me. umʌinn, about us.
umʌt, about thee. umʌib, about you.
uime, about him. umpʌ, about them.
uimpi, about her.

Obs.—Combinations with ɾeʌċ, beside, as ɾeʌċam, &c., and with uʌɾ, over, above, were formerly in use. Those with ɾeʌċ are now very seldom met with; those with uʌɾ never. Instead of uʌɾam, over me, &c., the phrase óɾ mo ċionn, i.e., over (my) head, &c., is now employed.

tʌɾ becomes ṫaɾm, &c., in composition, the t being aspirated.

The emphatic suffixes above shown can be used with all the prepositional pronouns, as in the following examples:—

ʌʒʌm-ɾʌ. ʌɾʌinn-ne.
ɒuit-ɾe. oɲʌib-ɾe.
leiɾ-ɾeʌn. umpʌ-ɾʌn.
uiɲɲi-ɾe.

Obs.—The particle ɾʌ becomes ɾe or ɾi when a slender vowel precedes it in the word to which it is affixed. Thus ɾʌ, ɾe, and ɾi are employed indifferently after the first and second person singular, and the second plural. ʂʌn (ɾeʌn after a slender vowel) is used for the third singular and plural, and ne for the first person plural.

Exercise V.

a noct, to-night.

compare a réir, a n-dé, a n-diu.

aoinfeacht, one time.

aon, one and, feacht, a time, a n-aoinfeacht le, together with.

brat, a garment.

coimheacht, attendance, protection.

a g-coimheacht le, in company with

fallaing, a cloak.

fallaing fíoda, a cloak of silk.

faitchear, fear.

fearrcainn, rain.

ag fearrcainn, at rain, raining.

mar aon le, together with.

nuadh, new.

póg, a kiss.

rith, run.

rioc, frost.

ag rioc, at freezing.

síoda, silk (of silk).

sneachta, snow.

ag sneachta, snowing.

úd, that, yonder.

A.

1. B-fuil do leabhar agat? 2. Tá mo leabhar agus mo pheann agam-sa. 3. An m-beidh tú mar aon liom ag dul go Luimnigh? 4. Beidh a g-coimheacht leat-sa ag dul go Luimnigh a nocht. 5. Cuir do bhaineadh nuadh orit. 6. Cuir orit-sa do bhóga. 7. Cuir d'fallaing síoda umat. 8. Tá brat dearg uime-sean. 9. Labhair leis. 10. Tá fgeul agam duit.

B.

1. Ná bíodh faitchear ort. 2. Cad is ainm duit—Lorcan no Fágnais? 3. Is fíor Tadg is ainm dam. 4. Deun maith dóibh. 5. Fan ann go, agus beidhead a n-aoinfheacht leat-sa ar ball. 6. An leat-sa an teach so? 7. Ní liom-sa é ach is leis an b-fear úd é. 8. Beidh feairtainn againn. 9. Tá sé ag feairtainn. 10. Ní b-fuil sé ag sioc.

C.

1. Tá ceo ann. 2. Ní b-fuil; tá sé ag sneachta. 3. Ní b-fuil annsan t-saoghal so ach ceo. 4. Is mór an ceo a tá ann. 5. Tabair dam do lámh. 6. Tabair dam póg. 7. Tar chugam. 8. Ná sit uaim. 9. Tá sé ag dul tarainn. 10. Tá airgead agus ór agaibh-se.

Obs.—ag, is used before the verbal noun (or infinitive mood) to form participles, as above ag dul (at going). Tá ceo ann &c.—lit, a mist is in it, i.e., there is a mist.

Exercise VI.

Some prepositions combine also with the possessive pronouns, but to a very limited

extent. The following are the principal instances:—

1. dom', to my.	d'an, to our.
dod', to thy.	do bun, to your.
d'a, to his, her.	d'a, to their.
2. fom', under my.	fo'n, under our.
fod', under thy.	fo bun, under your.
fo n-a, under his, her	fo n-a, under their.
3. am', in my.	'nan, in our.
ad', in thy.	ann bun, in your.
a n-a, or 'na, in his, her.	ann a or 'na, in their.
4. lem', with my.	le an, le'n, with our.
led,' with thy.	le bun, with your.
le n-a, with his, her.	le n-a, with their.
5. óm', from my.	ó an ó'n, from our.
ód', from thy.	ó bun, from your.
ó n-a, from his, her.	ó n-a, from their.

Obs.—The best authorities recommend that these combinations should, for the sake of clearness, be written as above with hyphens connecting the adventitious letters and with apostrophes to show where a letter or more has been left out. These forms are in frequent use, especially in poetry. The full words are sometimes used, as do mo instead of dom' *to my*, &c. am' ad', &c., are in constant use in a peculiar idiom relating to the use of cá, which verb can never ascribe a predicate to its subject without the use of the preposition a or ann, *in*, as *he is a man* must be rendered, cá fé 'na feap, *he is in his man* (that is, perhaps, in the state of a man). ir, however, does not require this construction.

EXERCISE VII.

mion-foclóir.

ain fad, entirely.
caillteach, is lost.
ciste, a treasure.
an ciste óir ain fad, the entire treasure of gold.
dúil, longing, desire.
eile, another.
mar gach gé eile, as every other goose.
iomarcuid, too much, superfluity.
iomlán, full, entire.
an t-iomlán, the whole.
marb, kill.
do marb sí an gé, she killed the goose.
mar sin de, as that of it; accordingly.
mion-foclóir, a vocabulary.
mion, small, foclóir, a dictionary.
mnaoi (dat. of bean), a woman.
órdha, golden.
rug, bore, laid.
a rug, which laid.

An gé a rug uibe órdha.

Do bí bean ann, fad ó foin, agus bí gé aici. Do rug an gé so ub órdha gach maidin. Duid mian leis an mnaoi an ciste óir ain fad a beid aici; agus mar sin dé, do marb sí an gé—agus fuair sí nach raib óir ain bid annsan gé, agus so raib sí mar gach gé eile.

Le dúil ann iomarcuid, caillteach so minic an t-iomlán.

N.B.—gé is both masculine and feminine. It is also spelled geadh.

Exercise VIII.

air son, for the sake of, for.
brigh, substance.
gan brigh, valueless.
bhocaire, a butcher.
connairc, saw.
do connairc sé, he saw.
cosamhlacht, a likeness.
goid, steal.
do goid, *(past)* stole.
greim feola, a piece of meat.
nidh, a thing.
scáth, a shadow.
scátha, of a shadow.

An Madadh agus an scáth.

Do goid madadh greim feola ar tús bhocaire, agus do bí sé ag dul air clár tar sruth a baile, agus an feoil aige ann a beul, nuair do connairc sé a cosamhlacht féin go soilléir annsan t-sruth. Dubh dóigh leis gur ab madadh eile agus greim feola aige a bí ann, agus dubh mian leis, an dara greim a beit aige féin mar an g-ceudna. Leis sin do léim sé air an scáth, agus air ball do chuir an greim a bí aige uaidh annsan t-sruth, agus mar sin do caill sé an t-iomlán.

An té ag a m-bídeann súil pór-mhór ann nidh gan brigh, caillfear leis go minic nidh tairbheach air son scátha.

SECTION II.

USE OF ag, le, AND ó, WITH THE VERB do beiṫ.

The presence, use, or simply the possession for the time being is in Gaelic conveyed by means of the verb do beiṫ, *to be*, in all its moods and tenses in the analytic form (except the assertive verb is), together with the use of the prepositional pronouns formed from ag, at or with; as, agam, agat, &c., shown in foregoing pages. When a noun is the possessor the simple forms of these prepositions (i.e. not joined with the pronouns) are employed.

The assertive verb is, *it is*, and its various forms as shown above, when used with the compound forms of le, as, liom, leat, &c., denote possession, or a right to anything, as owner.

Obs.—All terms which in English convey the idea of ownership, dominion, control—as mine, thine, his, hers, &c., my own, your own, &c., are translated with le, as, le Dia with God, God's.

Where the verb is used is, not tá, is the form with le.

The want of anything and desire to obtain it is generally expressed by the verb do beiṫ, and the compound forms of ó or ua; as, uaim

uaic, &c., as tá an t-airgead fo uaid, this money is from him (he wants to get it or has lost it.)

Obs.—There are other idiomatic uses of le, which shall be shown in the third part of this book. Besides the use of ó, referred to above, it has also a simple use, that is, where it merely shows the source or origin of a thing; as, is uaid an litir so, *this letter is from him;* is uaic-se do táinic an fuaim binn *it is from thee came the sweet sound.* (*Mac-Hale's Irish Melodies.*)

The subject of the sentence must come between the verb and the prepositional pronoun, as tá airgead agam, *money is with me, I have money.* The reason is that the thing possessed (airgead) is nominative case to tá, *is* (and so comes after the verb), and not as in the corresponding English sentence, *I have money*, in which the noun is in the objective case. So the form tá agam is severed in twain, and the part tá (or b-fuil) takes its place first, next the thing or subject (as airgead), and lastly, the prepositional pronoun (as agam.)

Note.—This order of the words holds good, no matter how many subjects to the verb are introduced. They are all, in Irish, nominatives to tá, and, in English, objectives after "have."

Exercise I.

It is not necessary to repeat the various forms of do beit. One example, therefore, of each shall be given, using sé or é, *it*, to

represent the object of the sentence, or the thing which one has, owns, or wants, according to the idiom.

Examples.

tá sé agam.	I have it.
an b-fuil sé agat?	Hast thou it?
ní b-fuil sé ag Eoin.	John has not it.
bíodann sé againn.	We usually have it.
bí sé agaib.	Ye had it.
an raib sé aca?	Had they it?
ní raib sé agam-sa.	I had not it (myself).
bíodaḋ sé aige.	He used have it.
beiḋ sé aici.	She will have it.
beiḋeaḋ sé agaib.	You would have it.
bíodaḋ sé aca.	Let them have it.
do beit ag—	To beat (be long to—)
ag beit ag—	Belonging to—
is liom-sa é.	I own it.
buḋ leis é.	He owned it.
tá sé uaim.	It is wanting to me.
b-fuil sé uait?	Dost thou want it?

Exercise II.

cáirde, friends (*pl.* of cara).	sról, satin.
glóir, glory.	cáinte, flocks (*pl.* of cáin, a herd, spoil).
'gloir do Dia, Glory (be) to God.	uaine, green.

1. Tá airgead agus ór agam. 2. An b-fuil fíoda agus fról agat? 3. Tá fról maine aici. 4. Beid airgead agus ór agus talam againn. 5. Bí-fuil airgead agus ór, teach agus talam—cáirde agus táinte aca? 6. Bí-fuil fraé agus talam aici? 7. Tá fraé, talam agus ba aici. 8. Tá mac óg agus ingean deag ag an b-fear aosda. 9. Tá fraghán lán agus maoin mór aige. 10. Tá lá fada againn, agus tá airgead agus ór, talam agus táinte againn—glóir do Dia.

Exercise III.

lán, abundance, the full, plenty.

1. Tá cú agam acht ní liom féin é. 2. Tá airgead agus ór againn acht ní linn iad. 3. Raib mil agus min ag Murchadh, agus ar leir féin iad? 4. Do bí mil agus min aige agus buid leir féin iad. 5. An m-beid im úr, agus mil agat? 6. Beid im úr, agus mil agus arán agam, acht ní bur liom féin iad, acht le Murchadh. 7. An leat-fa an mac óg, agus an teach mór, agus an capall láidir? 8. Deir tú gur liom iad: ir liom an teach mór fin, agus gach nid a tá agam. 9. Ir mór an lán a tá agat. 10. Ir maith an nid go b-fuil fiad agam, agus gur liom féin iad.

Exercise IV.

beaṅ an tiġe, woman of the house—the goodwife.

cá h-áit, what place, where.

Conċuḃaṙ, Connor.

ḟeaṙ an tiġe, man of the house,

i.e., a special house.

ḟeaṙ tiġe, a householder.

Ḟionnġuala, Finola,

a woman's name, i.e., ḟionn ġuala, fair shoulder.

1. Cad tá uait? no cad tá tú aġ iaṙṙaiḋ? 2. Tá mo ḃaiṫeuḋ uaim-ṡe; an ḃ-fuil sé aġat-sa? 3. Ní ḃ-fuil sé aġam, aġuṙ ní ḃ-fuil fíoṙ aġam ca h-áit a ḃ-fuil sé. 4. Tá aiṙġeaḋ aġam acht ní liom féin é. 5. Cia leiṙ é? 6. Is lem' aṫair é. 7. Cia leiṙ an leaṅḃ óg ṡin aġuṙ cad is ainm ḋó? 8. Is le ḟeaṙ an tiġe é aġuṙ Conċuḃaṙ is ainm ḋó. 9. Is le beaṅ an tiġe an inġean óg ḋeaṙ ṡin aġuṙ Ḟionnġuala is ainm ḋi. 10. Dá m-baḋ léi an beaṅ óg úḋ maṙ inġean baḋ ṡona an beaṅ í.

Obs.—In the foregoing exercises the use of tá with aġ and is with le is contrasted. A careful study of these exercises will render these idioms more familiar to the learner than any explanation could.

Exercise V.

1. Céad míle fáilte roṁat. 2. Tá naoi ġ-céad míle fáilte aġam-sa roṁat. 3. Is ionṁuin ṫú lem' ḟoiṙḋe. 4. Tá caṫa maiṫ fíoṙ aġam. 5. Tá sé 'na ċaṫa

mait fearmac dam, agus ir aige-fean a ta maoin mor. 6. Ir lib-re an fairdhearg. 7. Ir leo-san agus leo' acain é. 8. Ir mor an maoin a ta agat-sa. 9. D-fuil leabar Gaedhilge ain bit agat-sa? 10. Ta an ceud leabar agus an dara leabar agam agus ir liom fein iad.

NOTE.—It is a peculiarity in Gaelic that the substantive verb ta can never ascribe a nominal predicate, *i.e.*, a predicate which is a noun, to its subject, without the aid of the preposition 1 or ann, *in*.—See No. 5 above.

Ir, as before shown, does not require this use of ann.

EXERCISE VI.

caoirig, sheep. (*pl.* of caora.)

cir, right.

ir cir duit, it is right for thee, i.e., you ought.

uain, lambs.

1. Bud liom-sa an teach sin. 2. Ar leat-sa an capall agus na caoirig? 3. Ir le mo dearbhrathair iad-san. 4. Ir cir duit, capall a beit agat, duit fein. 5. Ta me ann so boct, dona, gan capall no asal a beit agam-sa dam fein. 6. Beid capall agat ain ball, agus teach, talam agus tainte, uain agus caoirig; agus iad uile dod' cuid fein. 7. Taim liom fein anoir. 8. Do bidir leat fein an t-am sin. 9. Beid sí lei fein annsan tig. 10. Tamaid linn fein ain an t-saogal.

OBS.—An idiomatic yet familiar use of le (with ta, not ir in this case) is shown in the last four sentences of the preceding exercise. Here liom fein, *with or by myself*, signifies *alone*.

EXERCISE VII.

ᴀıce, near,

(of place) 'nᴀ ᴀıce, near him (in his neighbourhood).

bꞃuᴀċ, brink.

cloıċín, a pebble,

a small stone; cᴀꞃn cloıċín, a pile of pebbles.

ᴅeoıȝ } (*obs.*), end,
ᴅıᴀıȝ }

only used in phrases like ᴀ n-ᴅıᴀıȝ, behind, ᴅıᴀıȝ ᴀ n-ᴅıᴀıȝ, after each other, ꞇᴀ ᴅeoıȝ, in fine, &c.

ᴅoꞃcᴀḋ, spilling, to spill.

ᴀn ċꞃuıꞃcín ᴅo ᴅoꞃcᴀḋ, to spill the pitcher.

eıcıll, fly.

ᴅ'eıcıll ꞇé, he flew.

ꞇᴀᴅᴀ, long.

coḿ ꞇᴀᴅᴀ ꞇíoꞃ, so far down.

coḿ ꞇᴀᴅᴀ ꞇíoꞃ, so long (a time) down.

ꞇéıᴅıꞃ, possible.

nᴀċᴀꞃ ꞇéıᴅıꞃ leıꞃ, that it was not possible with him, that he could not.

ꞇíoꞃ-uıꞃȝe, spring water

ȝáıꞃᴅeᴀċᴀꞃ, gladness.

ıᴀꞃꞃᴀċᴛ, an effort, an attempt.

ᴅo ċuȝ ꞇé ıᴀꞃꞃᴀċᴛ, he made an attempt.

muıneíl, of a neck.

muıneíl (*gen.* of muıneul). Le ꞇíneᴀḋ ᴀ ṁuıneíl, with stretching (of) his neck.

ꞃeᴀċán, a crow.

ꞇáꞇuıȝ, satisfy.

ᴅo ꞇáꞇuıȝ ꞇé ᴀ ċᴀꞃᴛ, he satisfied his thirst.

ꞇíneᴀḋ, stretching,

(from ꞇín, stretch.)

ᴛeᴀċᴛ, to come.

ᴛeᴀċᴛ ċuıȝe, to come to it.

ċuȝ, gave, (made.)

An ꞃeᴀċán ᴀgus ᴀn Ċꞃúıꞃcín.

Aıꞃ m-beıṫ ᴅo ꞃeᴀċán leᴀṫ-ṁᴀꞃḃ leıꞃ ᴀn ᴅ-ᴛᴀꞃᴛ, ᴅo ċonnᴀıꞃc ꞃé 'nᴀ ᴀıce cꞃúıꞃcín lán ᴅ' ꞇíoꞃ-uıꞃȝe. 'Ḋ'eıcıll ꞃé ȝo ᴛᴀꞃᴀıḋ ċuıcı, ᴀ

ngáirdeadar mór, agus go cinnte, fuair fé uirge innte, act do bí fé com fada fíor annsan g-cruírcín, nach féidir leis teacht cuige le fíneadh a muinéil. Do tug fé iarracht air an g-cruírcín do dortadh, act ní raib neart go leor ann. Fá deoig, do connairc fé carn cloiccín a b-fogus, agus do cuir fé iad díag a n-diaig annsan g-cruírcín, agus leis fin do bí an t-uirge ag bruach na cruírcín agus do fágaig fé a tapt.

Nidh a tá dóidheanta le neart tá fé fódheanta le fuaim.

Obs.—The learner will remember that go placed before any adjective gives it the force of an adverb; as above in go tapa, *quickly*, &c.

Cruírcín is sometimes masculine.

PART III.

IDIOMS.

In this part the idioms in most general use shall be treated of. In the First Section the various idioms in connection with the verb do beit, which are very expressive, and without some knowledge of which the learner can make but little progress, will be explained—and by careful study of this section, and the former parts of this book, the verb do beit, which plays so important a part in Gaelic, will

be quite familiar in all its forms to the learner. In Section II. the idioms in connection with the position of the Adjective, the Nominative case, and Verb, the Genitive case, the Demonstrative pronoun, &c., shall be dealt with.

SECTION I.

IDIOMS OF ᚉᚑ ᚁᚓᚈ.

1. The verb ᚉᚑ ᚁᚓᚈ, with the preposition ᚐᚔᚅ, *on*, gives rise to several idiomatic forms of expression.

All the conditions of the body, the state of the feelings, of the soul, of the mind, are in Gaelic said to be *on* a person (ᚉᚑ ᚁᚓᚈ ᚐᚔᚅ); as the primary and secondary qualities, namely, form, figure, length, width, colour, heat, cold, and all the *modal changes* and affections might be said to be *on* the subject in which they reside.

As colour is on the matter coloured, so, in Gaelic, one supposes that passion, anger, hate, love, and the like, are *on* the soul. These traits are modifications, so to say, of the soul; others, like sickness, health, cold, heat, &c., are *on* the body.

Hence, a Gaelic speaker addresses his neighbour not by saying, as in English, *are you cold?* or as in French, *have you cold?* but in this wise, *is cold on thee? is anger on thee?* &c.

Exercise I.

Examples.

Tá ocras orm. (Hunger is on me.) I am hungry.
Ḃ-fuil fuacht ort? (Is cold on thee?) Art thou cold?
Tá tart air. (Thirst is on him.) He is thirsty.
Tá tinneas orm. (Sickness is on me). I am sick.
Ḃ-fuil eagla oraiḃ. (Is fear on you? *pl.*) Are you afraid?
Tá doilíos croiḋe orm. (Sorrow of heart is on me.) I am heartily sorry.
Tá brón agus briseaḋ croiḋe[1] ain na daoiniḃ. Sorrow and breaking of heart are on the people.
Tá feairg air an ḃ-fear sin. (Anger is on that man.) That man is angry.

Exercise II.

The following sentences show this idiom in relation to A, External form; B, Subject matter; C, The feeling; D, Good or bad fortune:—

A.

Ḃ-fuil cuma ort. Is there form (or shape) on thee?
Ni ḃ-fuil cuma air biṫ orm. There is no trim *at all* on me (I am not in trim.)

[1] As the vowel i preceding ḋ or ġ (*dotted*) is almost invariably long it is scarcely necessary to mark it with the accent.

Feuċ an ċuma[1] a tá ort! See the form which is on thee. (See what a state you are in!)
An é sin an ċuma a tá air do mac? Is that the plight that is on thy son? (that your son is in).
B-fuil gné air? Is there any (perceptible) form on it?
Raib dath air an éudaċ? Was there colour on the cloth?

B.

B-fuil slaċt[2] air bit inti? Is there any decent appearance (slaċt) on her?
Tá slaċt mór inti. There is a very good appearance on her. (She is well favoured).
Feuċ an t-éudan a tá air an b-fear! See the face that is on the man!

C.

Tá grád agam ort-sa. I have love for thee.
Tá cion mór aige-sean ort. He has great regard for thee.
Ní b-fuil meas air an b-fáid, ann a ċéil féin. There is no esteem for (on) the prophet in his own country.

[1] Cuma, as above, is used in reference to one who is, or is not in proper trim in dress or in mind.
[2] From slaċt is formed the adjective slaċtmar, well-looking, in good case.

Ni b-fuil grádh agam air aon neac act air Dia amáin. I have no love for (on) anyone, but for God alone.

D.

Tá an t-ádh orm. (The) luck is on me.

Go raib an t-ádh agus an t-amantuir ort. May luck and happy chance be on thee.

Baile ó Dia ort. Prosperity from God on thee[1].

Rath, go raib ort. Prosperity,[2] may (it) be on thee.

Go g-cuirid Dia an rath ort. May God put prosperity on thee.

B-fuil biseach ort? Is there improvement[3] on thee?

Tá biseach mór orm. There is great improvement on me.

B-fuil tinneas air do máthair? Is there sickness on thy mother.

[1] The usual salute of the Irish peasant to one at work. Baile, also success; bailiugh, amass, collect.

[2] Rath means a (new) state or lot, condition, also advantage, increase; deaghrath, good luck; droch-rath, bad luck.

[3] Said to one in sickness or in a backward state.

EXERCISE III.

áṫaṛ, gladness, joy.
ṛonn, delight, pleasure.
ġalaṛ, disease.
óiṛ, for.
ṫeaṛ, heat.

1. An b-ṛuil ṛuaċt oṛṫ? 2. Tá ṛuaċt oṛm, aġuṛ bí ṛuaċt oṛm; aġuṛ tá eaġla oṛm ġo m-beiṫ ṛuaċt oṛm. 3. Raib tinneaṛ oṛaib? 4. Bí; aġuṛ tá áṫaṛ oṛm naċ b-ṛuil ṛé anoiṛ oṛainn. 5. An m-beiṫ taṛṫ oṛṫ? 6. Ní beiṫ taṛṫ oṛm, óiṛ tá biṛeaċ móṛ oṛm. 7. Ní b-ṛuil ṫeaṛ no ṛuaċt, tinneaṛ no ġalaṛ aiṛ biṫ oṛm,—buiṫeaċaṛ le Dia. 8. Ní biṫeann bṛón no eaġla aiṛ ḟeaṛ maiṫ. 9. Ġo ṛaib ṛonaṛ aġuṛ ṛeun, aġuṛ áṫ aġuṛ aṁantuṛ oṛṫ. 10. Tá ṛonn oṛm a beiṫ aġ caint leaṫ.

EXERCISE IV.

The two idioms of the verb ṫo beiṫ, with aġam and aiṛ, are often found in the same phrase:

cáil, repute, quality, notice of the people.
ṫaoineaṫ (*gen. pl.*) of ṫuine), of people.
ṫeo, or ṫeoiġ (*obs.*) end; ġo ṫeo, for ever.
ṛeuċ, see, try.
ġean, affection.
móṛán, much, many, a great deal; (governs genitive). móṛán ṫaoineaṫ, many people.

1. Ḃ-fuil mear mór agat orm? 2. Tá; agus tá mear agam air fear maith. 3. Ḃ-fuil gean agus grádh agat air Dia? 4. Tá; agus bí—agus beir gean agus grádh agam go deo air, óir is fé m'athair é. 5. Tá grádh agam air Dia, agus tá grádh ag Dia orm. 6. Feuch—ḃ-fuil cáil agus mear mór ort-sa? 7. Tá; tá cáil mhór orm ann gach áit, agus tá mear ag mórán daoineadh orm. 8. Bí grádh mór ag m'athair agus ag mo mháthair orm, agus tá gean agus grádh agam air m'athair agus air mo mháthair. 9. Tá fuil agam nach ḃ-fuil tinneas, no galar, no brón, no bruighean choidhe ort. 10. Ní ḃ-fuil; buidheachas le Dia: flán leat.

Obs.—The learner is now aware that (1) the different states and conditions of the human body; (2) the affections of the soul, and the perceptions and passions of animal life, are declared to be *upon* the person who is the subject of them. One does not say he *has* these sensations, but that they are *on* him. Therefore English sentences of this nature must be translated into Irish, not word for word, but according to idiom.

This special idiom in Gaelic expresses a truth, namely, that colour and the changes of matter rest, as it were, on the substance, and similarly the various affections of the mind or the soul are something that comes over it.

When one receives affection, respect, or favour, or the contrary, he is said to "suffer" from the action of him who bestows such favours,—and the verb expressing such state is in the *passive* voice. In Gaelic this action may be

expressed by the verb do beit and the preposition ag, as above, and sometimes by the use of the passive voice of verbs.

EXERCISE V.

Examples of English and Irish idiom.

English.	Literal.	Irish.
What ails thee?	(What is it that is on thee?)	Cad é a tá ort?
I am sick.	(Sickness is on me.)	Tá tinneas orm.
Was your father sick?	(Was there sickness on your father.)	Raib tinneas ag d'athair?
He is better.	(Improvement is on him.)	Tá biseadh ag. / Fuair sé biseadh.
Art thou afraid?	(Is fear on thee?)	B-fuil eagla ort?
We are very glad that Torloch O'Brien has come safe home.	(Big gladness is on us, because Torloch O'Brien is home safe.)	Tá luchdáil mór orainn ag fáil go b-fuil Toirdealbach O'Briain slán a baile.
I am greatly esteemed.	(There is great esteem on me.)	Tá meas mór orm.
He is beloved.	(Affection is on him.)	Tá gean ag.
They are disliked.	(Dislike is on them.)	Tá gráin orra.
They are hated.	(Hate is on them.)	Tá fuath orra.

EXERCISE VI.

Some states of the body and mind are expressed by the adjective and the verb do beit, as well as by the use of the preposition ag with that verb.

We say "some states," for all states are not capable of being expressed by the verb and the adjective, and especially where the feeling of one person towards another is intended to be described; as, tá meas orm, I am esteemed (*by others*) is not tá mé measamail (*I am estimable*); or tá mé measuighe (*I am valued.*)

NOTE.—The phrase "I am sick," can be expressed by tá me tinn, *I am sick*, as well as by tá tinneas orm, *sickness is on me.* The difference is that one, tá mé tinn, expresses a special feeling for the moment; the other, tá tinneas orm, a state of sickness which *is on me.* These niceties of the language must be learned by experience.

a measg, amongst.

a is a preposition and measg a noun; (i.e., *in midst*), so the phrase requires a genitive case after it.

báidh, natural childish love.

blasda, sweet-sounding.

cion, regard, appreciation, respect, looking up to.

clann, } (*dat.*),
clann, } clan.
children,

daoine } (*gen.*)
daoinibh, } (*dat.*), people.

(Plural forms of duine.)

deirim, I say.

deirim leat, I say to you.

droch-mheas, disrespect.

gean, affection (of the heart).

gráin, dislike.

máthardha, maternal.

neach, a person, anyone.

raobh, false, erring.

raobh-ghráidh, foolish love.

silly, misplaced love, love for pets.

seasc, fondness, gallantry, wooing.

seasc-ghráidh, fond love.

love of love; love of mothers for children.

1. An b-fuil mear mór ort annr an d-tír ro? 2. Tá; agur tá gean agur grád ag na daoinib orm. 3 Raib grád mór air do mac, agur air do cláinn a mearg na n-daoinead? 4. Bi; deirim leat go raib mear mór ortainn, agur go m-beid cion ortainn, acc ní raib agur ní b-fuil go fóil, mear air ar d-teangain min, milir, mádar-da. 5. Ir olc an nid é droc-mear a beit air nid a tá binn blarda. 6. Tá ciall agat. 7. Má tá ciall agam, ní b-fuil an cáil rin amuig orm. 8. Raib cionn agur gean agat ort féin? 9. Tá cion agur gean ag gac duine air féin, fearc agur grád do Dia agur d'ar muintir. 10. Tá cáil mór ort; tá mear ort; ní b-fuil grain ag aon neac ort.

Obs.—From the idea of the qualities of a thing resting on the substance, another kindred view is common among Gaelic speakers, namely, that oneself is placed "on" something, as "on board," "on surface," nay, "on" an abstract state or quality—as "on madness," air buile; in a frolic air mire; drunk, air meirge, &c. See air ball, air bit.

Note.—If the phrases with air, *on*, are used in an adverbial sense, and with a wide meaning, the initial consonant of the noun is not aspirated after air; as, air barr, on top.

EXERCISE VII.

The initials of nouns following the preposition ag are not aspirated when the words are used indefinitely and adverbially; but when specially employed with reference to a certain object, aspiration then takes place as usual.

Thus, aspiration takes place if a special meaning is implied; as, ag barr na h-aille, on the summit of the cliff. Ag in such adverbial phrases sometimes eclipses; as, in ag d-tús in the beginning.

Examples.

1. Ag maidin, in the morning; ag mhaidin bhreágh áluinn, on a beautiful fine morning.
2. Ag meadhon-oidhche, at midnight. } A meadhon-lae, in mid-day. }
3. Ag baoth (on folly) silly.
4. Ag bórd, on board, on the table; ag bórd loingse, on board a ship.
5. Ag barr, on top, superior; ag barr na h-aille, on the top of the cliff.
6. Ag g-cúl, in the rear, backward, privately; cuir ag g-cúl, abolish.
7. Ag aghaidh (*on face*) in front, ahead.
8. Ag buile, on fury, raging mad.
9. Ag uachtar, on the surface.
10. Ag lár, in the middle; lár, level, laid low.

11. Ar fán, going astray; fán, means wandering, not knowing where one is.
12. Ar feacfán, wandering apart and out of the path; feac, apart.
13. Ar meanbal, raving, wandering in mind.
14. Ar bun, on foundation, established (as an institution); ar bun a coise, on the sole of his foot.
15. Ar mire, on madness, in a mad state.
16. Ar meisge, on drunkenness, drunk.
17. Ar olcas, in badness, as bad as can be.
18. Ar feabas, in excellence, in first-class style.
19. Ar d-tús, in the beginning, at first.
20. Ar deire, on end, at the end.

EXERCISE VIII.

aille, of a cliff. (*gen.* of aill.)
bórd, a table, a board.
cuan, a harbour, a coast.
  or cionn an chuain, overhead (of) the coast.
deorach, tearful.
dul (ag dul), going.
leun, affliction.
  mo leun! my sorrow!
loinge, of a ship. (*gen.* of long.)
ól, drink.
  ag ól, drinking.
or cionn, overhead, above.
reubad (ag reubadh), tearing.
seal, a while.

1. Dómnall air meisse agus a bean as ól uisge. 2. Seal air meisge, real air buile; reubad ceud a'r dul air mise. 3. Air maidin a n-dé, is deoradh do bídearsa. 4. Air bárr na h-aille os cionn an cuain. 5. Mo leun! nach air bórd loinge tá mé; ann sin, beidinn air fearbas. 6. Air olcas no air fearbas, tá mé mar tá mé. 7. Tá sé air fán agus air reachrán. 8. Do cuir sé iad air bórd. 9. Is fearr beit dul air aghaidh ioná dul air g-cúl. 10. Is fearr coisilt air d-tús ioná air deire. 11. A seanóir a tá air baoir. 12. Air maidin a n-dé, roimh ghréin go moch.

Obs.—dul air aghaidh, going forward, *lit.*, going on face; dul air g-cúl, going backward, i.e., going on back. Tiod air d'aghaidh, go ahead, *lit.*, go on your face, &c.

EXERCISE IX.

The following sentences contain words used in the foregoing examples and exercises, and will afford useful additional examples of the forms of do beit, and idioms.

Criostaidh, a Christian
'nuair, when.
geallta, promised.
i.e. an uair, the time.
leo' toil, with thy will or permission.
órduigh, ordain.
d'órduigh sé, he ordained.
rioghacht, a kingdom.

1 Ó-fuil ghráin agat air Dia? 2. Tá: agus ma tá ghráin agat-sa air Dia, tá ghráin

ag Dia ort-sa. 3. Tá gean agam, bí gean agam agus beid gean agam go deo air Dia 4. Is maith an sgeul é sin ó beul an té ag a b-fuil fios air anam an duine, go b-fuil sé le beith beo a insgeadt Dé go deo. 5. An fáid tú? 6. Ni fáid mé, acht is Criostaid mé. 7. Anois, an b-fuil gean agus grádh agat air d'athair agus air do máthair? 8. Tá; óir ni'l grádh ag duine air Dia, 'nuair nach b-fuil grádh aige air a athair agus air a máthair féin. 9. D'órduigh Dia do'n duine gean agus grádh a beith aige air a athair agus air a máthair, agus tá beatha fada agus feun geallta do'n té ag a b-fuil grádh air a athair agus air a máthair féin. 10. Tá tú ceart: tá gean ag gach aon air an té tug túr beatha dó. 11. B-fuil gean agat-sa ort féin? 12. Tá gean agus searc agam air Dia, air d-túr, air mo tir anns an dara h-áit, orm féin, ort-sa, leo' toil agus air gach deag-duine. 13. Tá do fhaith agat ann sin. 14. Is áil liom, gean a beith ag gach deag-duine orm-sa. 15. Is mian liom do gean a beith orm.

IDIOMS RELATING TO PRICE AND DEBT

There are two other very important idioms in connection with the use of the preposition

air with the verb do beit. The words cia meud? *how much*? literally, what quantity, size, or amount, are applied either to things for sale, or to man. If to things for sale, cia meud refers to price or value; if to man, then these words refer to debt owed by him, as:—

EXERCISE X.

First Instance.—Price.

Cia meud a tá air buaib.?	How much is on (or for) cows? i.e., What is the price of cows?
Cia meud a tá tú d' iarraid air na capaillaib?	How much are you asking for the horses?
Cia meud a tá air im?	What is the price of butter?
Cia meud a tá air iasg an ceann?	How much is on fish the head (each per head?)

Cia meud a tá—	*What is the price—*
air bainne, on milk.	air coćan, on straw.
air arán, on bread.	air sról, on satin.
air coirce, on oats.	air síoda, on silk.
air órna, on barley.	air línead, on linen.
air arbar, on corn.	air cadás, on cotton.
air feoil, on meat.	air eudać-cadáis, on calico (cloth of cotton.)
air fion, on wine.	
air cruitneaćt, on wheat.	

N. B.—Cá is used in Munster for cia, and méid for meud.

Obs.—ba and capall are nominatives plural; buaib and capallaib datives plural. In this case after a preposition the dative would be required, i.e., buaib and capallaib; but the termination of the dative in ib is now very seldom heard, especially in phrases of this nature.

EXERCISE XI.

aonach, a fair. — súcra, sugar.
caoirig, *nom. pl.* — tae, tea.
caoirchaib, *dat. pl.* sheep.

1. Raib tú ag an aonach a n-diu? 2. Dídean. 3. Cad tá air an g-ceann de na capallaib? 4. Bí luach mór air capallaib, agus air buaib, acht bí caoirig saor go leor. 5. An raib coirce agus cruithneacht agus órna saor ann sin? 6. Bí arbar daor acht do bí im saor. 7. Cia méud a tá air tae agus air súcra annsan m-baile mór? 8. Tá siad saor; agus is maith an sgeul nach b-fuil luach nó-mór anoir orra. 9. An b-fuil luach mór ann súd anoir air fíodh no air sról. 10. Tá siad-san daor: acht is beag an luach a tá air eudach-cadáis.

EXERCISE XII.

Second Instance.—Debt.

Cia meud a tá ort?	How much is on thee? (How much do you owe?)
Tá fiche punt orm.	There are twenty pounds on me. (I owe twenty pounds.)
Bfuil mórán air?	Is there much on him? (Does he owe much?)
Tá caogad punt aige orm.	He has fifty pounds on me. (I owe him fifty pounds.)

Caoimhgin, Kevin. ceannuigeas, I bought.
Caoimhgin O'Tuathail, Kevin O'Tual.

1. Bfuil mórán air d'athair? 2. Tá dá chéad punt air m'athair agus tá trí céad punt orm féin. 3. Do cheannuigeas capall ag an aonach a n-dé; buidé fé a luach caogad punt; cuig me dá fichid punt air; agus tá deich b-punta de orm. 4. Tá míle punt ag Caoimhgin O'Tuathail orm-sa. 5.

Ḃ-ꝼuil móꝛán aiꝛe aiꝛ do ḋeaꝛḃꝛáṫaiꝛ? 6. Ní ḃ-ꝼuil niṁ aiꝛ biṫ aiꝛe aiꝛ, acṫ cá cúiꝛ céad púnc aꝛ ꝼeiṁlim aiꝛ. 7. Ḃ-ꝼuil aiꝛgead aiꝛ biṫ aiꝛe-ꝼean oꝛc? 8. Ní ḃ-ꝼuil, acṫ ꝼiċe púnc aiꝛ ċapall. 9. Do bí céad go leiṫ púnc aꝛam oꝛꝛa-ꝼan aꝛaon. 10. Ní ḃ-ꝼuil móꝛán oꝛm—acṫ aṁáin go ḃ-ꝼuil cion aguꝛ meaꝛ aꝛ na daoiniḃ oꝛm.

Obs.—The learner who has carefully studied the foregoing exercises will see the difference in idiomatic meaning of aiꝛ (contained in oꝛm, *on me*), in the former and in the latter part of this last Example.

Another idiom, different from the foregoing, but which has been referred to already, arises from the use of cad é? *what* (*is*) *it?* with the verb do beiṫ. Cad é a tá oꝛc? *what* (*is*) *it that is on thee?* conveys in Gaelic the meaning of "what ails thee." Applied to persons, cad é with aiꝛ, refers to sickness or ailing of some kind; cia ṁeud refers to debt, as cad é a tá oꝛc, aguꝛ cia ṁeud a tá oꝛc? *What is it ails thee and how much dost thou owe? lit.* What is it is on thee and what amount is on thee? Again, cia ṁeud with aiꝛ applied to things for sale refers to their price.

Observe how widely these three sentences differ in meaning, while in words they are nearly alike.

1. Cad é a tá oꝛc? What ails thee?
2. Cia ṁeud a tá oꝛc? How much dost thou owe?
3. Cia ṁeud a tá aiꝛ an eudaċ? What is the price of the cloth?

Explanation of cia, what; cad, what; cá, where, and meud, amount. Cia is an interrogative pronoun, as cia h-é? who (is) he? The verb iꝛ is here omitted as it often

is in short sentences. cia usually aspirates the mutable consonant which follows it. It enters into a great many familiar expressions, such as cia air biċ, who at all (air biċ, *in life.*)

Cad might be considered a neuter form of cia; as, cad é sin, what is that? cad fá, what for? (fá is a preposition, and means for or under); cad fáċ? what (is) the reason? Why?

Cá, *adv.* where; *pron.* what; as, cá h-áit, what place? cá b-fuil tú, where art thou? (pronounced quickly in conversation as if "*kowl thoo*)," ca h-am, what time?

Meud (sometimes written méid) is the root of meudugad, increase, enlarge, as in go meudugad Dia duit, may God increase you, i.e., that is, make you great or happy, increase your health and wealth. Meud signifies size, amount, quantity, number; as, an meud daoinead, the number of people, an meud airgid, the amount of silver.

IDIOMS WITH le.

2. Besides the idiomatic meaning conveyed by le with the assertive verb is as denoting ownership, which has been already explained, page 47, there are other idioms which shall now be explained.

The verb is is always used in connection with le, except where le denotes being alone or being "by one's self," leis féin as before shown p. 52.

le with the verb is denotes: firstly, being in possession of, in the power of, on the side of, of one's party; secondly, regarding the mind

which is one's own and with it the thoughts of the intellect, will, fancy, hopes, fears, &c. With tá it signifies (1.) being *alone*, as tá tú leat féin, you are by yourself: (2.) being in favour of, as; tá iompuigh an mádh, tá ar báire fo linn. i. e., the trump has changed, this goal is with us (*in our favour.*)

EXERCISE XIII.

1. Is liom-sa an teach, is leat-sa an talamh, is leo-san an teach agus an talamh, agus is linne an domhan mór. 2. An leis-sean an teach? is leis é. 3. Agus an talamh? Ní leis. 4. Ar leat-sa an capall agus ar leat-sa an bó? 5. Buidh liom-sa an capall agus an bó agus buidh leat-sa an talamh. 6. Níor liom an teach agus níor leat-sa an gort. 7. Cia leis an teach agus cia leis an talamh? 8. Cia leis tú, a mhic? 9. Ní linne an teach fo no an talamh sin. 10. Ní linn féin sinn féin, is le Dia a tá sinn.

Obs.—The preposition le or les comes after the interrogative pronoun, as above, cia leis an teach? (who) with whom the house? (whose is the house?) le becomes les (generally spelled leis) before a vowel, and must be distinguished from the prepositional pronoun leis, with him, already shown.

EXERCISE XIV.

Mion-fhocloir.

áirnéis, cattle, chattel.
cóir, just, right.
A dhuine chóir, oh, just man! equal to "my good sir."
deirbhiúra, *gen.* of deirbhiúr, a sister.
gamhan, a calf, a yearling; gamhna, *pl.*
leanbh, a child.
malaidh, a man-child. of from two to ten years old.
naoidheán, } an infant.
naoidheanán, }
dim. of nae, a human being (*obs.*)
páiste, } a babe, a
páistín, } young child
seanathair, a grandfather.
seanmháthair, a grandmother.
The terms athair mór, grandfather, and máthair mhór, grandmother, are also in use.
timcheall, round, about.
thart timcheall, all round about, in view.
tírghrádh, } patriotism, love of country.
tírghrádha, *gen.* }
muintir an tírghrádha, the patriotic party.

1. A dhuine chóir, cia leis an teach so agus an áirnéis, agus an áit so go h-uile? 2. Is lem' seanathair an teach, is liom féin an áirnéis agus an áit a tá thart timcheall. 3. Agus an naoidheanán—cia leis é? 4. Mac mo deirbhiúra. 5. An le muintir an tírghrádha thusa? 6. Ní le muintir air bith finn, is le Dia amháin finn air fad. 7. An lib-re na gam[illegible]uir na h-uain, na caoirigh agus an

Áirnéir úo go h-uile? 8. Buó le'n reanaċaiṁ aguṁ ar n-aċaiṁ iao, acc ní linn féin iao anoir. 9. Buó lem' aċaiṁ an malraċ a connaiṁc tú a n-oé. 10. Ir liom féin an páirde úo.

There is another very important class of idioms in connection with the verb do beiṫ (in the forms ir and buó) and the preposition le to which attention should be directed.

These idioms relate to the action of the intellect, the will, the memory, the imagination, fancy, and at times of the passions.

1. The intellect: the verb ir or buó with le is used in attributing knowledge; as, ir eol liom, It is knowledge with me (I know).

2. The will, choice, election, selection; as, ir toil liom, it is a wish with me (I wish); ir roġa liom, it is a choice with me (I choose), ir miaṅ liom, I desire; ir cuma liom, it is (a matter of) form with me, I am indifferent.

3. The memory, ir cuimṅ liom; it is memory with me, I remember.

4. Imagination: ir deaṙ liom, It is pretty with me (I think it pretty); ir deire liom, I deem it prettier; ir feárr liom, I think it better, I prefer; ir olc liom, I deem it bad; ir measa liom, I think it worse, I am very sorry for, I deem it a greater object of pity.

An example of this last idiom is a very simple sentence, ir maiṫ dam é, acc ní maiṫ liom é; *lit.* It is good for me (dam) but it is not good with me (liom.) Here the first clause may be translated literally, but the second is idiomatic, and signifies *I do not like it* (though, perhaps, it is good for me).

Obs. Conversely such English sentences as, I am aware; I wish; I intend, hope, expect; I think well, or ill, or much, or more, or little, or less of a thing; I prefer, deem pitiable, important, excellent, preferable; I like, choose; I feel surprised, delighted, &c.; also it *seems* good or bad, right or wron

hard or soft, painful or pleasant, easy or difficult *to one*, must be translated according to idiom, as shown in the foregoing forms, with le.

NOTE.—The principle on which this idiom is founded is that le conveys the idea of connection, possession, right to anything, or power to dispose of it, party, relation to any subject matter.

The idea of preference and the like is expressed by adjectives in the comparative degree with le, as feárr, better; annsa, dearer; dílse, fonder, &c.

EXERCISE XV.

Examples of Idiom.

English.	Literal.	Irish.
I prefer gold to silver.	It is better with me, gold than silver.	Is fearr liom ór ná airgead.
I pity that man more than the other.	It is worse with me that man than the other man. (that is more deserving of pity)	Is measa liom an fear sin ná an fear eile.
I think it sweet.	It is sweet with me.	Is milis liom.
If you like.	If it is good with thee.	Más maith leat.
Are you willing to come with me?	Whether (is it) a will with thee to come with me?	An toil leat teacht liom?

Don't you remember that day?	Is not a remembrance with you on that day?	Nach cuimhin lib an lá sin?
Do you wish to walk?	Whether (is) a desire with thee to walk?	An mian leat siúbal?
like this place.	It is a pleasure with me this place.	Is áil liom an áit so.
suppose you do (like).	It is a supposition with me that it is (a pleasure, &c., *und.*)	Is dóigh liom gur ab eadh.
would have chosen it.	It would be a choice with me.	Badh roghadh liom é.

Exercise XVI.

annsa, dearer (*comp.*) of ionmhuin.
fághail, to get, find.
fan, stay.
fanacht, } to stay,
fanamhain, } *inf.*
fíona (*gen.*), of wine; an fíona ól, of the drinking of wine.
teacht, to come.

1. Is mian liom eolas d' fághail. 2. An feárr leat teacht ann so ioná dul ann siú? 3. Is annsa liom fanacht mar a tá mé. 4. Is mian liom feasoa gluaiseacht, go cuan ceart an fíona ól. 5. An feárr

leat fanaict ann fo iona dul a baile? 6. Is cuma liom. 7. Ma's mait dam an nid sin, ni mait liom é. 8. Is ail liom do caint. 9. Is olc liom é beit mar a ta sé. 10. Is olc an nid é sin go deimin.

Obs. The learner will notice the difference of idiom in the two last sentences. Is olc liom means I think it bad; that is, I have pity; is olc an nid means it is a bad thing.

Note. Remember that the d in dam, &c., is generally aspirated after a vowel or aspirated consonant, and after a dá, two, is usually aspirated dá, in the same way, or when beginning a sentence.

Exercise XVII.

bánas, white (*pl.* of bán).

bláthaib, blossoms (*dat. pl.*) of bláth.

cuimhin, cuimhne, } remembrance.

cumas, power.

dúil, a desire, longing.

Éireann, *gen.* of Éire, Ireland.

muintir na h-Éireann, people of (the) Ireland.

fágtar, is found, is got.

leamhnacht, new milk.

léigean, a lesson.

léigean d'fágail, to receive a lesson.

leinb (*voc.*), child,

a leinb mo chroidhe, child of my heart

mait, a good.

mile mait, a thousand good returns, thanks.

meudughadh, increase.

go meudughaidh Dia do chuid may God increase your reputute.

réim, sway.

is iomhuin leat mo réim you like all belonging to me

samhradh, summer.

sé, is é, it is it.

sé sin le rádh, that is to say

seanfhocal, a proverb.

spéir, the firmament.

1. A aṫair, ir miaṅ liom léiġeaṅ o'ṗáġail. 2. Tá ġo maiṫ, a mhic, ir bṗeáġ liom-ṡa ġo h-ṗuil oúil aġaṫ'r aṅ b-ṗóġluim. 3. Ir áil liom-sa aṅ ṗóġluim. 4. Buḋ bṗeáġ le muinṫir na h-Éiṗeann aṅ ṫ-eolaṡ. 5. Aṅ áil leaṫ aṅ ḃaile a tá miaṫṫaṅaiṫ le léiġeaṅ o'ṗáġail? 6. A aṫair, ir áil liom. 7. Tá ṡeaṅ-ṗocal aṅn, "ní ṗáġṫar léiġeaṅ aġus leaṁnaṫ;" aġus "Má'r ioṁṁuin leaṫ mé, ir ioṁṁuin leaṫ mo ṡéim." 8. 'Sé ṡin le ṡáḋ, má'r oṁṁuin liom eolaṡ, ir ioṁṁuin liom aṅ obair. 9. Ir maiṫ ṫú, a leiṁḃ mo ċroiḋe, beiḋ eolaṡ aġaṫ ṗór. 10. B-ṗuil leaḃar aġaṫ? 11. Tá ḋá leaḃar aġam. 12. Cia aca ir moġa leaṫ? 13. Ir ṡeárr liom aṅ leaḃar ṡo ioná aṅ leaḃar ṡin. 14. Tóġ aṅ leaḃar ir aṅnṡa leaṫ. 15, Ir ḋeaṡ linn aṁaiṡc air aṅ b-ṡeur ġlaṡ, air na bláṫaiḃ báṅa, aġus air aṅ ṡréin. 16. Aṅ cuiṁin liḃ aṅ ṫ-am ṡo, bliaḋain ó ṡoin? 17. Ir cuiṁin linn. 18. So é aṅ ṡaṁṡaḋ ir ṡeárr a ṫáimic le ṡiċe bliaḋain. 19. Ġo meuḋuiġiḋ Dia ḋo ċáil aġus ḋo ċumaṡ. 20. Ġo maiḃ míle maiṫ aġaṫ.

Section II.

The learner has already perceived that in the connection of words with each other, such as adjective with noun, verb with nomi-

native, &c., the arrangement required by the idiom of the Gaelic is, as a rule, different from that followed in English.

The rules regulating this connection of words belong, strictly speaking, to Syntax; yet as even the simplest sentence requires some application of them, it is thought well to explain here the leading rules, before proceeding further. Exercises on Syntax as a whole shall be reserved for another place, but such idioms as the learner will most frequently meet, and with which he has already some acquaintance, will now be considered.

Thus the special object of this book will be attained, and the learner will be made acquainted with all the forms of **vo beiċ**, and enabled to arrange words in their proper order before proceeding to Declension and Conjugation.

The adjective and noun, verb and nominative case, &c. shall be treated of only as regards their relative positions. Rules regarding gender, inflection, &c., are held over.

I. IDIOMS OF THE ADJECTIVE AND NOUN.

The adjective follows the noun, which it qualifies, as ꝼeaꝺꝉ maıṫ, a good man; except

1. Numeral adjectives, both cardinal and ordinal: as, ᴛꝉí ꝼıꝉ, three men; an ċeuꝺ leaḃaꝛ, the first book.

When the number is higher than ten, and not a multiple of ten, the noun is put between the two words of which the numeral in such cases is always composed: as ᴛꝉí ꝼıꝉ ꝺeuᵹ,

thirteen men ; trí bliadhna fichead, twenty-three years. In naming Sovereigns we sometimes use the cardinal number (not ordinal), but the more general method in such cases is to use the ordinal number: as, an dara Henri, the second Henry, Henry II.

2. Some monosyllabic adjectives which are generally compounded with the noun so as to form but one word : as, deag-dhuine, a good man.

The principal of these are—deag, good; droch, bad, gaobh, evil, sean, old, which always precede the noun maith, olc, aosda, which have the same meaning, follow the noun. It is not unusual to find other monosyllabic adjectives sometimes preceding the noun: as, áird, buan, daor, dearbh, dian, fíor, geárr, glan, maoth, mór, naomh nuadh, óg, trom, and some others.

NOTE.—The predicate, whether a noun or an adjective, precedes the noun when the assertive verb is, or any of its forms, is employed in ascribing an attribute or quality to the noun, as is maith an sgeul é it is a good story. This is an emphatic form, and in it the adjective suffers no change whatsoever.

Here maith is not the qualifying adjective in the ordinary sense—the statement made qualifies sgeul: is is impersonal. But in is fear maith é, he is a good man, &c., the adjective qualifies the noun.

EXERCISE I.

buan-ċara, a lasting friend.
Colla, Coll, Culla, a man's name.
cṙíona, shrewd, prudent.
Éiṙeann, (*gen.*) Eire } Éiṙinn, (*dat.*) Ireland. }
Niall, Niall, Neil.

1. Fear mór, láidir, treun. 2. Tá deaġ-duine agus fear raibḃir ann. 3. Do bí an dara Niall 'na riġ annṙ an am ṙin. 4. Do bí ceiṫṙe ṙir deuġ annṙ an d-tiġ ṙin. 5. An ċeud agus an dara leaḃar Gaeḋilge. 6. Do bí ré 'na riġ or Éiṙinn trí bliaḋna ficeaḋ. 7. Is glic an fear é, an fear-duine cṙíona. 8. Is mé do buan-ċara Colla. 9. Buḋ ré árd-riġ na h-Éiṙeann é. 10. An fear-fear liaṫ agus an bean aoṙda cṙíona.

OBS.—Where a verb ascribes a quality to a noun, the adjective denoting that quality is unchanged and does not agree with the noun: as, tá an bean maiṫ, the woman is good—not tá an bean maiṫ which would mean simply "the good woman is——" leaving the qualification still to be filled up. Also in the same way we say do riġne ré an ṙcian ġeur, he made the knife sharp, or he *made sharp* the knife; where the adjective forms as it were part of the verb, and does not agree in any way with the noun. Do riġne ré an ṙcian ġeur (aspirating g of ġeur to agree with the feminine noun ṙcian) would signify "He made the sharp knife," and thus convey a different meaning.

II. IDIOMS OF THE VERB AND NOMINATIVE CASE.

The verb immediately precedes the nominative case, as bí mé, I was.

The nominative case must immediately follow the verb, and no word can be inserted between them. In the case of ıṛ or those particles which carry its force we have such sentences as, ıṛ maiṫ iaḋ; they are good, where the adjective maiṫ comes next the verb. ıṛ is in reality impersonal, and has no expressed nominative case. The emphasis is on maiṫ. The quality is more prominent in the mind than the thing.

Obs. When the nominative is a pronoun, it may be joined to the verb as shown in the synthetic forms of ḋo beiṫ.

There is no agreement between the verb and its nominative.

The synthetic forms are no exception to this rule. In them the pronoun is joined to the verb, *as a termination*, so that the nominative case still follows the verb.

When the nominative is a noun or nouns, the analytic form only can be used, which does not change in person or number. There is a change, however, in the present and future tenses indicative, after the relative pronouns a and naċ, which require the ending aṛ to be added to the present tense and faṛ to the future, but no change in person or number. Where a collective or plural noun is nominative to a verb, an agreement is often made to take place in the third person plural by the use of the synthetic form together with the noun which is the nominative.

EXERCISE II.

béarrar, (*rel. fut.*) (who) will give.	lonnrad, shining.
Donnċaḋ, Donogh (Denis).	meur, a finger.
Gealaċ, the moon.	margaḋ, a bargain, a market.
Gearrar, (*past*) I cut.	ólar (*rel. pres.*) (who) drinks.
Leanadar, they followed.	ráḋ, a saying.

1. Do bí Brian, Lorcan, agus Donnċaḋ ann. 2. Is breáġ an lá é ro go deimin. 3. Má'r fada an lá, tig an oiḋċe. 4. An té naċ ólar aċt uirge, ní beiḋ fé air meirge. 5. Leanadar na daoine é. 6. Tá an Grian lonnraċ agus beiḋ an Gealaċ geal. 7. Air marom a n-oé, do Gearrar mo ṁeur. 8. An fear a béarrar margaḋ mór daoiḃ-re. 9. Tá na ba ag dul do'n aonaċ a máraċ. 10. Deir na daoine go b-fuil Brian 'na fear rár-ṁaiṫ, gur maiṫ an rcolaire é; agus is fíor an ráḋ sin.

III. IDIOMS OF THE GENITIVE CASE.

The genitive case comes next after the governing noun, and never before it, as lám an fir, the man's hand.

When two nouns come together signifying different things the latter is put into the genitive case, for this reason the infinitive mood of verbs, being a verbal noun, takes the genitive case after it.

But in compound nouns, formed of two substantives, each word is still in the nominative case, and inflected according to the declension of the second word; as, lám-órd, a hand-sledge; *plural*, lám-órda, hand-sledges. There are, however, compounds, such as fear-feasa, a man of knowledge, in which the second part is in the genitive case according to rule. See "Second Book," pp. 38-40.

NOTE.—Nouns referring to the same thing are in the same case. [See "Second Book," p. 40, &c., for rules regarding aspiration in genitive case of proper names, and rules for family names.]

EXERCISE III.

Mion-foclóir.

bachul, a crozier.

Pádraic na m-bachul, Patrick of the Croziers.

ban, *gen. pl.* of bean, a woman.

Sliabh na m-ban, the mountain of the women.

Colum-Cille, Columba, or Columkill, i.e., the Dove of the Church.

cruinne, the universe.

domhain, *gen.* of domhan, the world.

Ard-tighearna an domhain, supreme lord of the world.

Dúileamh, the Creator.

dúl, *gen. pl.* of duil, a creature, an element.

Dúileamh na n-dúl, the Creator of the elements

earrach, spring.

Éireannach, Irish, an Irishman.

eirigh, rise.

éirg, *pl.* of iasg, a fish.

feis, a parliament.

fir-feasa, *gen.* of fear-feasa, a man of knowledge.

í, an island.
ı Ċolum-Cille, the island of Colum-kill.
laoiḋ, a poem, a lay.
mara, *gen.* of muir, the sea.
óirḋearc,, illustrious.
Oirín, Oisin, (Ossian.)
síl, *gen.* of síol, seed.

ag cur síl, setting (*lit.* putting) seed.

talmán, *gen.* of talaṁ, the earth.

toradḃ na talmán, the fruit of the earth.

Teaṁair, Teaṁrach (*gen.*), } Tara
ṫóg, built, founded.
toradḃ. fruit.
Tír na n-óg, the land of the youths, or the land of youth.

1. Cor an fir, agus láṁ na mná. 2. Leabar an fir-feara. 3. Sliaḃ na m-ban. 4. Toradḃ na talmán agus éirg na mara. 5. Do bí sé ag cur síl annr an Earrach. 6. Is é an d-Tigearna, Dúileaṁ na n-dúl, Árd-tigearna an doṁain, agus árd-rig na cruinne. 7. Buḋ é Colum-cille, naoṁ óirḋearc Éireannach, do ṫóg air d-tús cill ṁór i Ċoluim-cille. 8. Eirig, a Oirín! deir Páḋraic na m-baċul. 9. Fear Teaṁrach gaċ trear bliaḋain. 10. Laoiḋ Oirín air Tír na n-óg.

Obs. When two nouns come together in construction the article can be used *only* with the second; and even if the second does not admit of the article it cannot precede the first noun, as above cor an fir, the foot of the man. We could not say an ċor an fir. This rule is worth attention, and is universal except when the word is a compound as above: an fir-feara, of the man of knowledge.

4. IDIOMS OF THE DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUN.

The demonstrative pronouns ꞇo, this, ꞇin, that, and ꞇúo or úo, that yonder, come after the noun, and require the article to go before it: as, an ꞇeaꞃ ꞇo, the man this, i.e., this man.

If the noun be accompanied by adjectives, they follow it immediately, the demonstrative pronoun coming last.

EXERCISE IV.

áiꞃne (*pl.*), beautiful.
bꞃuaċ, a brink.
bꞃuaċ an c-ꞇꞃoċáin, brink of the streamlet.
maiṫe (*pl.*), good.
ꞇꞃoċán, a streamlet.
ꞇꞃoċáin, *gen.*
ṫall, yonder.
deaꞇa (*pl.*), pretty.

1. An duine uaꞇal ꞇin. 2. Na mná deaꞇa áiꞃne ꞇo. 3. Na daoine maiṫe ꞇo. 4. A ḃean úo ꞃíoꞇ aiꞃ bꞃuaċ an c-ꞇꞃoċáin! 5. ꞇeuċ an ꞇeaꞃ 'úo ṫall, nac móꞃ an ꞇeaꞃ é. 6. Iꞃ ꞇeáꞃꞃ liom an ꞇeaꞃ boċt ꞇin ionád an ꞇeaꞃ ꞇaiḋbꞃ úo. 7. Ṫéiḋ amaċ aꞇ ꞇo. 8. Ṫéiḋ ann ꞇúo guꞇ an d-tiġ. 9. Cia h-é an ꞇeaꞃ úo? cia h-iad ꞇúo? 10. Iꞃ maiṫ an ꞇeaꞃ úo; iꞃ maiṫ na daoine iad ꞇúo.

OBS. These pronouns are indeclinable, but are sometimes changed to suit the final vowel of the word which they follow: as, ꞇo into ꞇe, ꞇeo or ꞇi, ꞇin into ꞇoin or ꞇan, which however is not recommended. These pronounns must be carefully distinguished from the emphatic suffixes ꞇa, ꞇan, ꞇe, &c., shown on p 37.

EXERCISE V.

ailpeoḋ, devouring.
an-mór (*dat. fem.*), very great.
baintheoḋ (who) would pluck out.
beiṫeaċ, a beast.
gaċ uile beiṫeaċ, every beast.
caṫaċtaċ, caṫaċtaiġe } (*gen.*) a cough.
cia b'é, whoever.
ciocraċ, hungry.
cnáim, a bone.
corr, a crane.
dian, vehement.
duais, a reward.
fiaclaiḃ, teeth.
pat. pl. of fiacail, idir m'fiaclaiḃ, between my teeth.
fóirithin, fóirneaċt, } (to) help.
geall, promised.
gearradh, (to) cut.
glaoḋ, (he) called.
greamuiġ, stuck fast.
meirneaċ, courage.
neamḋuiḋeaċ, thankless.
onóir, honour.
péin, (*dat.*) pain.
riġneas, I did.
nár riġneas mar sin, that I did not do so.
ṫáit, (he) thrust.
scórnaċ, the throat.
sgreaḋ, roar.

An Faol-ċú agus an Corr.

Am do bí Faol-ċú go ciocraċ ag ailpeoḋ caorraċ noċ do marḃ sé, do ġreamuiġ cnáim di go dainġean ann a scórnaċ, noċ do ċuir a b-péin an-mór é. Do sgreaḋ sé go dian, agus do glaoḋ sé go h-árd air gaċ uile beiṫeaċ san maċaire fóirithin air. Do geall sé duais do ṫabairt do cia b'é a bainfeaḋ

an cnáṁ amaċ ar a rcóṁnaċ. Do ġlac an Coṁṁ meirneaċ iarraċt do ḋeunaḋ; do ṫáiṫ rí a muineul faḋa ríor agus do ṫarraing rí amaċ an cnáṁ. Dúḃairt rí an tan rin gur dóiġ léi go m-beiḋeaḋ an ṡaol-ċú realṁaċ d'a ṡocal, aċt iar n-ḋeunaḋ caraċtaiġe ḋó, 'ré reo a dúḃairt ré—"Nior dóiġ liom a ċoṁṁ neaṁḃuiḋeaċ go m-beiḋṫeá gan náire air biṫ mar rin: b'ṡéidir dam do ċeann a ġearradh óg' muineul 'nuair do bí ré in m'ṡiaclaiḃ, dá m-buḋ toil liom, agus ir cóir duit a ḃeiṫ buiḋeaċ ḋíom, air son nár riġnear mar rin leat."

Má ġniḋir maiṫ do ḋuine ḋiomḃuiḋeaċ, ir cóir duit-re a ḃeiṫ buiḋeaċ ḋé muna n-ḋeunfaḋ ré doċar duit.

Key to Exercises.

The corresponding English of those exercises of which the translation has not been given (*omitting the fables*), will serve as a useful series of graduated exercises in Irish composition. The learner who has carefully studied the books so far will have little difficulty in re-translating these exercises into Gaelic, and comparing them with the originals, according to which they are numbered for reference. The

various forms of the verb bo beiċ shall not be given here. They will be found in the table, p 32, 33 and 34, and have been already explained.

Part I. Section I.

Exercise II.—1. Art thou well? 2. I am not sick. 3. The son is not young, but he is healthy. 4. This is the man who has (*at whom is*) the large hound. 5. The man and the woman, and the young son, (whether) are they well? 6. They are well (in health), but they are not young nor tall. 7. He says that I am young yet. 8. If you are not good, you are not prosperous. 9. Is the woman pretty? 10. She is very pretty, and she is a good woman (*is good the woman she*).

Ex. III.—1. Is the day long? 2. The day is long. 3. Teig says that the day is not long. 4. Dermot says that the day is long. 5. Are you certain that the day is long? 6. I am certain that the day is long. 7. Is the son young, and is he healthy and tall? 8. The son is young, and he is healthy, but he is not tall. 9. Is thy friend, Lorcan, fair and tall, big and healthy? 10. He is fair and tall, young and big, but he is not healthy.

Ex. IV.—1. Brian is a poor man, and he is healthy. 2. Morrogh is a rich man, but he is not healthy. 3. I am a young man, and I am humble. 4. That is a good story (*is good the story that*) indeed. 5. Thomas is a strong man, and he is healthy. 6. Nora is poor, but 'tis she that is prudent. 7. Peter and Patrick are big, but they

are not cunning. 8. Hail! (lit. *it is thy life*) is it thou who art there (*in it*)? 9. It is I who am here (*in this*), it is true that I am here. 10. (The) love of my heart (art) thou.

Ex. V.—1. You are (*hab.*) there (*yonder*) often. 2. Teig says that they are (*do be*) in the town every day. 3. He is not there, but he is (*hab.*) in that house every week. 4. Are you (usually) healthy? 5. I usually have (*there is* (*hab.*) *with me*) good health, thanks (be) to (*with*) God. 6. They are not always well. 7. He (*assertive*) is a rich man now, and he is generous, as are his brothers. 8. You are (*sing.*) sick now, but you are not (*hab.*) ailing. 9. A fool has luck (*there is* (*hab.*) *luck on a fool*). 10. If you are poor, be patient.

Ex. VI.—1. Whether (*is it*) me, is it you, is it he? 2. (*It is*) not we, not you, not they. 3. Is it not (*neg. int.*) he, is it not she, is it not they? 4. Whether (*is it*) you who are there? 5. It is thou who art there. 6. Am I not a fine man? 7. You are not a bad man (*not bad the man thou*). 8. Are they not fine men? 9. It is they who are there. 10. Is she not a pretty woman? (*Is it not pretty the woman she?*)

Ex. VII.—1. Is not this a fine day? (*whether not fine the day it this?*) 2. It is a fine day indeed. (*Is fine the day it.*) 3. This morning is fine. 4. Brian is a good man; Mary is a good woman. 5. It is better late than never. 6. If (*it is*) slow it is sure, the vengeance of God. 7. It is better prudence than strength. 8. Better (is) the good which is than the good which was. 9. You say that better (is) the good which is than the

good which was. 10. I say myself that this day is fine.

Ex. IX.—1. Art thou in good health? 2. I am, thanks (be) to (*with*) God. 3. He says that I am not well. 4. I am (*hab.*) in the town every day. 5. Do the men be long-lived in that place? 6. They do (be) indeed, but they do not be so healthy as we are. 7. If we are not so rich as they are. 8. Ye are (*hab.*) in that city often. 9. We are (*hab.*) often there (*yonder*). 10. Ye are poor, but ye are cunning men (*it is cunning the men ye*).

Ex. X.—1. Is not this a fine night? (*whether not fine the night it this?*) 2. Brian says that yesterday was a fine day, and that to-day is a fine day (*that was fine the day, the day yesterday, and that (is) a fine day the day to-day*). 3. The hills are green, at a distance from us. 4. If they are green (they are) not grassy. 5. Is not Brian a learned man. 6. He is an expert scholar indeed. 7. We are learning Gaelic. 8. Ye are doing well. 9. We are (*hab.*) reading the first and second book (*gen.*) at (the) school in which we are. 10. That is a good story.

Section II.

Exercise II.—1. I was in the city to-day. 2. Were you at the rock. 3. I was not yet there. 4. (Whether) was the son young? 5. He says that you were good. 6. He was rich, but he was not good. 7. Teig says that they were not poor. 8. If you were not strong, you were cunning. 9. I am certain that she was not dead. 10. He was free.

Ex. IV.—1. I was to-day where (lit. *in a place*) I used be long ago. 2. They were the men who were on the street that time. 3. Whether (was) I the man who used be there? 4. I was not the man. 5. Used I to be there? 6. You used not be usually there. 7. Was it you (*pl.*) who used be there long ago? 8. Was it not (*whether not* [past]) yourself who used to be there? 9. It (was not) I indeed. 10. May it not be he? That thou mayst be safe.

Ex. V.—1. The assistance of God is nearer than the door. 2. Yesterday was a fine day. 3. Whether (is it) they who are there? 4. They are not the men, but they are the women who were there. 5. We are young and healthy, but they are rich. 6. Necessity has no law (*is not at, &c.*). 7. We used not to be so (*as this*). 8. I am (*hab.*) in good health, thanks to God. 9. They are not sick now, but they are weak yet. 10. Ye are young and strong.

Ex. VII.—1. (Whether) wert thou (*syn.*) at the rock? 2. I was not myself at the rock, although my people used to be in that place in time long since. 3. Used they be usually there? 4. He says that they were young. 5. That you (*sing*) may be well, and that you may be long-lived. 6. They were well (in health) but they were not rich. 7. I have not been (*I was not*, hab.) well since I left my own country. 8. You used to be going from town to town. 9. It is true that, indeed, but I was not yet in a place like this place. 10. Were ye not (*hab.*) at that time rich enough?

Ex. VIII.—Was his head gray? 2. His head was not gray that time, but it is gray now.

3. Are his eyes blue? 4. They are not, but they are brown. 5. You (*sing.*) are well now, and that you may be long so. 6. He was a good man, but not the man who is esteemed (*but not he the man on whom is esteem*). 7. Whether were ye in (*under*) esteem in this country? 8. We were not, for the prophet is not regarded (*there is not regard on &c.*) in his own country. 9. That saying is true indeed. 10. I was (*hab.*) rich that time, and thou usedst to be poor at (*in*) the same time. 11. There is no pleasure without misery. 12. It is better to be idle than badly employed. 13. Contention is better than solitude. 14. The haughty is (often) under (the form of) beauty. 15. A fool has luck. (*there is* (hab.) *luck on, &c.*). 16. There is not in this world but a mist. 17. Not lasting the warfare of friends. 18. The valiant does not (always) be lasting. 19. If I am poor, I have a generous heart. 20. Hunger is good sauce (*assertive form*). 21. Was this the man who was sick? 22. They say that he was, but he is not the sick man now. 23. He who is (*hab.*) idle is badly employed. 24. A friend in the court is better than a groat in the purse. 25. A wren in the fist (i.e. *in one's possession*) is better than a crane on loan (*or time*, i.e., *not yet caught.*)

Section III.

Exercise II.—1. I shall be in Limerick to-morrow. 2. I shall not be there until after to-morrow, but my brother was there the night before last. 3. He says they will not be (*anal.*) in the house. 4. They will be (*syn.*) in the house

certainly, and I (*emph.*) will be in the other house. 5. That is the man who will be going to Galway next week (*this week towards us*). 6. We shall be great yet. 7. The Gaelic will yet be in great esteem, in noble Erin, in (the) island of the kings. 8. Will you be going to the sea? 9. I will be. 10. Thou wilt be tall, and big, and healthy.

Ex. IV.—1. We would be far from the world. 2. He says that he would be satisfied with it. 3. You would not be ready at that time. 4. If I would not be (*unless I would be*), you could (*it were possible for you*) (to) walk by (*with*) yourself. 5. If I should wish (*if a wish should be with me*) to do that, perhaps you would not like it (*it were possible that it were not a pleasure with you it that*). 6. If they should be free, they would be satisfied enough. 7. If I had money (*if there should be money at me*) you would have it likewise. 8. If it would not be (for) this thing alone we would be in peace till this time. 9. We would be at home long since. 10. Ye would be there certainly.

Ex. VI.—1. Do not be hard, and do not be soft. 2. Have no fear (*let not fear be on you*). 3. Let there not be shame on ye. 4. Let not thy act be from thy tongue. 5. Be satisfied with that. 6. Let us be going hence (*out of this*). 7. Be honest in thy actions. 8. Let us be merry, and be ye not sorrowful. 9. Know ye (*let knowledge be with ye*) that that is right. 10. Let him be free.

Ex. VIII.—1. To be, or not (*without*) to be. 2. We have been (*we are after being*) at the large town. 3. Donal being asleep (*on being in his sleep of Donal*). 4. The men having been shut up in prison (*after*

being of the men, &c.) 5. They were on the point of being ruined. 6. The assembly being filled with the host. 7. It is a good thing to be humble. 8. He ordered the doors of the church to be shut. 9. That thing is to be done quickly. 10. He set (*put*) the seed to be increased (*for the purpose of being*).

Ex. IX.—1. Thank you (*that good may be to you*). 2. Well now, 'tis you are the man who is cunning. 3. I suppose it is (*a supposition is with me that it is*). 4. There is a man named Teig (*to whom is name Teig*) in that house now. 5. I suppose that I (am) the man who will be in the church. 6. Is it you who are there? (*whether thou who art there*)? 7. Yes, (*it is I*) indeed. 8. Are you well? 9. I am, thanks be to God. 10. I desired henceforth to proceed (*a desire was with me henceforth* (to) *proceed*). 11. Young and beautiful was she. 12. Is your mother alive yet? 13. (She) is not; she is dead long since. 14. Is this the man whose name is Felim? 15. No; his name is Kian. 16. Do you speak Irish? 17. I speak Irish, which is as sweet as honey. 18. I do not speak it yet, but I am learning that tongue. 19. (The) life of the historian (is) truth. 20. The life of man is his (own) will.

Part II. Section I.

Exercise V.—A. 1. Have you your book? (*is thy book with thee*). 2. I have my book and my pen. 3. Will you (*sing.*) be with me (*as one with me*) going to Limerick? 4. I shall be

with thee (*in company with thee*) going to Limerick to-night. 5. Put your new hat on you. 6. Put your shoes on you. 7. Put your silken cloak (cloak of silk) about you. 8. There is a red cloak about him. 9. Speak with him. 10. I have a story for you.

B. 1. Be not afraid (*let there not be fear on you*). 2. What is your name (*what is name to you*)—Lorcan or Patrick? 3. Teig is my name. 4. Do good to them. 5. Stay with me here, and I will be together with thee immediately. 6. Do you own this house? (*whether with thee the house this*). 7. I do not own it, but that man owns it. 8. We will have rain. 9. It is raining (*at rain*). 10. It is not freezing.

C. 1. There is a mist. 2. There is not; it is snowing. 3. There is not in this world but a mist. 4. The mist is great which is there. 5. Give (to) me your hand. 6. Give me a kiss. 7. Come to (*towards*) me. 8. Do not run from me. 9. It is going over us. 10. Ye have silver and gold.

Part II. Section II.

Exercise II.—1. I have silver and gold. 2. Have you silk and satin (*whether is —— with thee*)? 3. She has green silk. 4. We will have silver and gold and land. 5. Have they silver and gold, house and land—friends and flocks? 6. Has she a dowry and land? 7. She has a dowry and land and cows. 8. The aged man has a young son and a pretty daughter. 9. He has a full purse and great wealth. 10. There is a long day with

us, and we have silver and gold, land and flocks—glory (be) to God.

Ex. III.—1. I have a hound but it is not my own (*it is not with myself*). 2. We have silver and gold, but they are not ours. 3. Had Morrogh honey and meal, and were they his own? 4. He had honey and meal, and they were his own. 5. Will you have fresh butter and honey? (*will there be —— with thee*). 6. I will have fresh butter, and honey, and bread, but they will not be my own, but Morrogh's (*with &c.*). 7. Are the young son, and the large house, and the strong horse yours? (*whether with thee &c.*). 8. You say that they are mine, that large house is mine, and everything which I have. 9. There is great abundance with thee (*it is great the fulness which is with thee*). 10. It is well that I have them and that they are my own.

Ex. IV.—1. What is wanting from thee? (*what is from thee; what hast thou lost?*) or what are you seeking? 2. I want my hat; have you it? 3. I have it not, and I know not where it is. 4. I have silver, but it is not my own. 5. Whose is it? 6. It is my father's. 7. Whose (*who with*) that young child, and what is his name? (*is name to him*). 8. He is the man of the house's (son) (*it is with* (*the*) *man of the house he*), and Connor is his name. 9. That pretty young daughter is the woman of the house's (*with the woman of the house*), and Finola is her name. 10. If she should have that young woman as a daughter, she would be a happy woman.

Ex. V.—1. A hundred thousand welcomes to

you (*before thee*). 2. I have nine hundred thousand welcomes before thee. 3. Thou art dear to (*with*) my heart. 4. I have a true good friend. 5. He is a (in his) faithful good friend to me and it is he has great means (*it is with him is great wealth*). 6. Ye possess the riches. 7. It is they and your father who possess it (*it is with —— it is*). 8. 'Tis great the wealth you have. 9. Have you any Irish book (any—*in life*)? 10. I have the first and second book, and they are my own.

Ex. VI.—1. That house was mine (*was with me that house*). 2. Did you own (*whether* (*were*) *with thee*) the horse and the sheep? 3. My brother owns them. 4. You ought to have a horse for yourself (*it is right for thee, a horse to be with thee for thyself*). 5. I am here poor, miserable, without a horse or an ass to have for myself. 6. You will have a horse presently, and a house, land and flocks, lambs and sheep; and they all your own (*they all to thy own share*). 7. I am alone (*by myself*) now. 8. Thou wert alone that time. 9. She will be alone in the house. 10. We are alone on the world.

Part III. Section I.

Exercise III.—1. Are you cold (*is cold on thee*). 2. I am cold, and I was cold, and I fear (*there is fear on me*) that I will be cold. 3. Were ye sick (*was sickness on ye*)? 4. Yes; (*there was*) and I am glad we are not so now (*gladness is on me that it is not now on us*). 5. Will you be thirsty? (*will thirst be on thee*). 6. I will not be thirsty, for I am much better (*there is a great improvement on me*). 7. There

is not heat or cold, sickness or disease at all on me—thanks (be) to God. 8. A good man has no sorrow or fear (*sorrow or fear do not be on a good man*). 9. May there be happiness and prosperity, and luck and good fortune on you. 10. I feel pleasure (*pleasure is on me*) to be talking to you.

Ex. IV.—1. Have you great regard for me? (*is great regard at thee on me?*) 2. Yes; (*then is*) and I have regard for (*on*) a good man. 3. Have you affection and regard for God? 4. I have, and I had (*there is and was* [with me]), and I will have affection and love for ever for Him, for He is my Father. 5. I have love for God and God has love for me. 6. See—is there fame and great esteem on thee? 7. There is—there is great repute on me in every place, and many people have regard for me. 8. My father and my mother had great love for me, and I have affection and love for my father and my mother. 9. I hope (*a desire is with me*) that there will not be sickness or disease, or sorrow, or breaking of heart on thee. 10. There is not; thanks (be) to God: farewell.

Ex. VI.—1. Are you greatly esteemed in this country? (*is great esteem on thee in the country this*). 2. Yes; (*there is*) and the people have affection and love for me. 3. Was there great love for your son and for your children among the people? (*in midst of the people*). 4. Yes; (*there was*) I say to (*with*) you that there was great regard for us, and that there will be respect for us, but there was not, and there is not yet, regard for our smooth, sweet mother-tongue. 5. It is bad (the thing it) disrespect to be on that (*a thing*) which is har-

monious, sweet-sounding. 6. You have sense. 7. If I have sense, that report is not out on me. 8. Had you regard and affection for yourself? 9. Every person has regard and affection for himself, fondness and love for God and for our people. 10. There is great repute on you; you are esteemed; no one dislikes you (*dislike is not at any one on thee*).

Ex. VIII.—1. Donal drunk and his wife drinking water. 2. A while drunk (*on drunkenness*), a while furious (*on fury*), tearing the strings (of the harps) and going mad. 3. On yesterday morning 'tis sorrowful I was. 4. On the top of the cliff overhead the coast. 5. My sorrow! that I am not on board (of a) ship; there I would be first-rate. 6. In badness or in excellence, I am as I am. 7. He is straying and wandering. 8. He put them on board. 9. It is better be going forward that going backward. 10. It is better to spare in the beginning than at the end. 11. O, old man, who art foolish (*on folly*). 12. On yesterday morning, before the sun, early.

Ex. IX.—1. Have you love for God? 2. Yes; (*there is* [at me]) and if you have love for God, God has love for you. 3. I have, I had, and I will have (*is, was and will be at me, &c.*), affection for ever for God. 4. That is a good story from the mouth of him who has knowledge on the soul of man that he is to be alive in the kingdom of God for ever. 5. Art thou a prophet? (*whether a prophet thou?*) 6. I am not a prophet, but I am a Christian. 7. Now, have you affection and love for your father and for your mother? 8. I have; (*there is*) for no one has love for God

when he has not love for his own father and mother. 9. God ordained to (the) man, to have affection and love for his father, and for his mother, and a long life and prosperity is promised to him who has love for his own father and mother. 10. You are right: everyone has affection for the individual who gave the beginning of life to him. 11. Have you affection for yourself? 12. I have love and fondness for God first, for my country in the second place, for myself, for thyself, with thy permission, and for every good man. 13. You have enough (*your sufficiency*) there. 14. I wish every good man to have affection for me. 15. I desire thy affection to be on me.

Ex. XI.—1. Were you at the fair to-day? 2. I was. 3. What was the price of (*how much was on the* [*per*] *head of the*) horses? 4. There was a great price on horses, and on cows, but sheep were cheap enough. 5. Were oats, and wheat, and barley cheap there? 6. Corn was dear, but butter was cheap. 7. What is the price of tea and sugar in the large town? 8. They are cheap; and it is a good story that there is not too great a price on them now. 9. Is there a great price there now on silk, or on satin? 10. They are dear; but the price of (*which is on*) calico is small.

Ex. XII. Does your father owe much? (*is much on your father?*) 2. My father owes two hundred pounds, and I myself owe three hundred pounds. 3. I bought a horse at the fair yesterday; its price was fifty pounds; I gave forty pounds on it; and I owe ten pounds of it (*there are ten pounds of it on me.* 4. I owe Kevin O'Tual a thousand pounds (*a thousand*

pounds are at—on me). 5. Does your brother owe him much? 6. He owes him nothing (*there is not a thing in life at him on him*), but he owes Felim five hundred pounds. 7. Do you owe him any money? (*has he anything on you*). 8. No; (*there is not*) but twenty pounds for a horse. 9. They both owe me a hundred pounds (*I have a hundred pounds on them both*). 10. There is not much on me, but only that there is regard and esteem with (*at*) the people for me.

Ex. XIII.—1. The house is mine (*is with me the house*), the land is thine, the house and the land are theirs, and the whole world is ours. 2. Is the house his own? (*whether with himself the house*) it is with him. 3. And the land? not his (*not with him*). 4. Was the horse yours, and was the cow yours? 5. The horse was mine and the cow, and the land was yours. 6. The house was not mine, and the field was not yours. 7. Whose (is) (*who with*) the house, and whose is the land? 8. Whose (*child are*) you, son? 9. This house is not ours, nor that land. 10. Not with ourselves, ourselves (are in right), it is with God we are.

Ex. XIV.—1. Honest man, whose (is) this house, and the stock, and this place entirely? 2. The house is my grandfather's (*with*—); the stock is my own, and the place which is round about. 3. And the infant—whose (is) it? 4. My sister's son. 5. Do you belong to the patriotic party? (*whether with* [*the*] *people of the patriotism, you*). 6. We belong to no party at all, we belong to God alone, entirely. 7. Are the calves and the lambs, the sheep and that stock your own entirely?

8. They belonged to (*were with*) our grandfather and our father, but they do not belong to ourselves now. 9. The youth whom you saw yesterday is my father's (*with my father*). 10. That child is my own.

Ex. XVI.—1. I desire (to get) knowledge. 2. Do you prefer to come here or to go there? (*whether better with thee* (*to*) *come here than* (*to*) *go there*). 3. I would rather (*it is dearer with me*) stay as I am. 4. I desire henceforth to repair to the true haven of drinking wine. 5. Do you prefer to stay here or (*than*) to go home? 6. It is equal with me. 7. If that thing is good for me, I do not like it (*not good with me it*). 8. I like your talk. 9. I think it bad that he should be as he is (*it is bad with me he to be as he is*). 10. That thing is bad indeed.

Ex. XVII.—1. Father, I wish to get a lesson. 2. 'Tis well, my son, I think it good (*it is fine with me*) that you have a desire for (*in the*) learning, 3. I like (*the*) learning. 4. The people of Ireland thought well of knowledge (*it was fine with—the knowledge*). 5. Do you like the work that is necessary to get a lesson? 6. Father, I like (it). 7. There is a proverb "learning and new milk are not found," and, "If you like me you like my sway." 8. That is to say, if I love knowledge, I love the work. 9. Good you are, child of my heart, you will have knowledge yet. 10. Have you a book? 11. I have two books. 12. Which of them do you choose? (*which at them is choice with thee?*) 13. I prefer this book to that book. 14. Take the book you wish best. 15. We think it pretty to look on the green grass,

on the white blossoms, and on the firmament. 16. Do you remember (*whether remembrance with you*) (*pl.*) this time, a year ago? 17. We remember. 18. This is the best summer which came for (*with*) twenty years. 19. May God increase your fame and your power. 20. May a thousand thanks (*good*) be with you.

PART III. SECTION II.

EXERCISE I.—1. A big strong, valiant man. 2. A good man and a rich man are there (*in it*). 3. Niall II. was (in his) king at (*in*) that time. 4. Fourteen men were in that house. 5. The first and (the) second Irish Book. 6. He was (in his) king over Ireland twenty-three years. 7. He is a cunning man (*assertive*) the shrewd old man. 8. I am your lasting friend, Culla. 9. He was (*asser.*) high king of (the) Ireland. 10. The gray old man, and the shrewd aged woman.

Ex. II.—1. Brian, Lorcan, and Donogh were there. 2. This is a fine day indeed. 3. If the day is long, the night comes. 4. He who drinks but water will not be drunk. 5. The people followed him. 6. The sun is shining and the moon will be bright. 7. On yesterday morning I cut my finger. 8. The man who will give a great bargain to ye. 9. The cows are going to the fair to-morrow. 10. The people say that Brian is (in his) an excellent man, that he is (*asser.*) a good scholar; and that saying is true.

Ex. III.—1. (The) foot of the man and (the) hand of the woman. 2. (The) book of the man of knowledge. 3. Mountain of the women.

4. The fruit of the earth and the fishes of the sea. 5. He was sowing (*putting* [of]) seed in the spring. 6. It is He, our Lord (is), Creator of the elements, Supreme Lord of the world, and Monarch of the universe. 7. It was (he), Columkill, an illustrious Irish saint, who founded first (the) great Church of I. Colum-kill. 8. Rise! O Oisin! says Patrick of the Croziers. 9. The Parliament of Tara (took place) every third year. 10. The poem of Oisin on the Land of youths.

Ex. IV.—1. That gentleman. 2. These beautiful pretty women. 3. These good people (*the people good* [*pl.*] *these*). 4. O woman there below on the brink of the streamlet. 5. See that man yonder, is he not a big man. 6. I prefer that poor man to (*than*) that rich man 7. Go out of this. 8. Go yonder to the house. 9. Who (is) he that man? who (are) those (yonder?) 10. That man is good, these people (yonder) are good.

The Society strongly recommend that those desirous of learning the Irish Language should lose no opportunity of speaking it, and endeavour to get the pronunciation from persons who have been accustomed to speak it.

The language being now taught in so many schools, there is no longer any difficulty in procuring a teacher, but even without the aid of any such, fair progress may be made by careful study of these three books.

The pronunciation of vowels and unaspirated consonants can be learned from the First Book; of the mutable letters from the Second. If any difficulty be found in applying these rules, the books may be read over to any Irish-speaking person and a correct pronunciation easily obtained.

VOCABULARY OF ALL WORDS IN THIS BOOK.

A, *intj.* (sign of vocative case) O.
A (*sign of inf.*) to.
A, *poss. pron.* his, her, its, their.
A, *rel. pron.* who which, whom, that, all that.
A (or ı), *prep.* in.
A, put for ag.
Ab (form of ıṫ), may be, is.
Aca, *pr. pron.* at or with them; cıa aca, which of them.
Acc, *conj.* but.
Áḋ, *n. m.* luck.
Aḋ', *pr. pron.* cont. for ann ḋo) in thy.
Ag, *prep.* at, with.
Ag, sign of participle.
Agaiḃ, *pr. pron.* at ye.
Aġaiḋ, *n. f.* a face; aıṁ aġaiḋ, forward.
Againn, *pr. pron.* at us.
Agam, *pr. pron.* at me.
Agat, *pr. pron.* at thee, agat-ra, *emph. form.*
Agus, *conj.* and.
Aice, *adv.* hard by, near; am' aice, near me; 'na aice, near him; 'na h-aice, near her.
Aici, *pr. pron.* at her.
Aige, *pr. pron.* at him; aige-rean, *emph. form.*
Áil *n. f.* will, pleasure.
Aill, *n. f.* a cliff.
Ailleˊ, *n. f. gen.* of a cliff.
Áilne, *adj. pl.* beautiful.
Ainm, *n. m.* a name.
Aiṁ, *prep.* on, upon.
Aiṁ, *pr. pron.* on him, it; aiṁ-rean, *emph. form.* aiṁ féin, on himself. Aiṁ ball, aiṁ ḋ-túṙ, &c. See adverbial phrases. p. Sign of participle aiṁ m-beiṫ, on being.
Aiṁgead; *n. m.* silver,

Airgio, *gen.* silver, money.
Airnéir, *n. f.* stock, cattle, chattel.
Áit, *n. f.* a place.
Alp, *v. a.* devour.
Alpaó, *v. a. inf. and part.* devouring.
Áluinn, *adj.* beautiful.
Am, *n. m.* time; am oo bí, a time there was.
Am', *pr. pron.* (cont. for ann mo,) in my.
Amaoán, *n. m.* a fool.
Amáin, *adv.* only, alone.
Amantuin, *n. m.* success, good luck.
Amairc, *v. a. irr. inf.* (to) see.
An, *article*, the.
An, *int. partic.* whether.
An, *intens. partic.* very, anoeaṙ very pretty.
Anam, *n. m.* a soul.
Aníoṙ, *adv.* up. (from below).
Anlan, *n. m.* a condiment. ("*Kitchen.*")
An-mór, *adj.* (*dat.*) very great.
An-mór, *adj.* very great.
Ann, *prep.* in.
Ann, *pr. pron.* in him in it.
Ann, *adv.* there.
Annṙ, *prep.* in.
Ann ṙin, *adv.* there (in that); then.
Ann ṙo, *adv.* here (in this.)
Ann ṙúo, *adv.* then, there, yonder.
Anoiṙ, *adv.* now.
Annṙa, *comp. adj.* dearer.
Anṙóṫ, *n. m.* misery.
Aoinṫeaċt, one time; a n-aoin ṫeaċt le, together with.
Aonaċ, *n. m.* a fair.
Aoṙoa, *adj.* aged, old.
Ar, *int. partic.* whether.
Ar, *poss. pron.* our.
Ar, *rel. pron.* (comp. of a and ṙo) before past tense, who, what.
Arán, *n. m.* bread.
Arbar, *n. m.* corn.
Árd, *adj.* high, tall.

Árdrí, *n. m.* a high king, a monarch.

Árdtighearna, *n. m.* a sovereign lord.

A'r, for agus and; as.

Ar, *prep.* out of, ar ro out of this.

Asal, *n. m.* an ass.

Athair, *n. m.* a father; athair mór, a grandfather.

Áthas, *n. m.* gladness.

Athruighadh, *n. m.* a change, removal.

b' see bud.

Ba (*past tense of* is), it was; see bud.

Ba, *n. f. pl.* cows.

Baclach, *n. m.* a crozier.

Bad (bud) (*cond.* of is), should be.

Báidh, *n. f.* love, affection.

Bail, *n. f.* success, blessing, prosperity.

Baile, *n. m.* a town, 'sa m-baile, *and* a baile, at home.

Baintfeadh, *v.* (*cond.*) would pluck out.

Bainne, *n. m.* milk.

Báire, *n. m.* a goal, a game.

Baireud, *n. m.* a hat.

Ball, *n. m.* a spot, a limb, a member. Air ball, presently.

Ban, *gen. pl.* of women.

Bán, *adj.* white.

Bána, *adj. pl.* white.

Baoth, *n. f.* folly.

Barr, *n. m.* the top.

Beag, *adj.* little.

Bean, *n. f.* a woman.

Bean an tighe, *n. f.* woman of the house.

Béarfaidh, *v. fut rel.* (who) will give.

Beatha, *n. f.* life. 'Sé do beatha, *lit.* it is thy life; Dia do beatha, God is thy life—Hail!

Beidh, *v. fut, indic.* will be (also biaidh.)

Beidheadh, *v. cond.* would be.

Beidheadh, *v. fut rel.* (who) will be.

beiṫ, *n. f.* a being.
beiṫ, *v. inf.* to be.
beiṫeaċ, beiṫiḋeaċ } *n. m.* a beast.
beo, *adj.* living.
beul, *n. m.* a mouth.
bi, *v. imp.* be.
bi, biḋ, } *v. past indic.* was, were.
biaḋ, *n. m.* food.
biaiḋ. See beiḋ.
biḋ, *n. m. gen.* of food.
biḋ, biḋeann, } *v. hab.* do be, am usually.
biḋeaḋ, *v. imp.* let be.
biḋeaḋ, *v. hab. past.* used to be.
binn, *adj.* melodious.
biṫeaċ, *n. m.* increase, improvement.
biṫ, *n. f.* being, life; air biṫ, at all, any in life.
blaṫa, *adj.* sweet sounding.
bláṫ, *n. m.* a blossom.
bláṫaiḃ, *n. m. dat. pl.* blossoms.
bliaḋain, *n. f.* a year.
bliaḋna, *n. f. pl.* years.
boċt, *adj.* poor.
boṫ, *adj.* soft.
bonn, *n. m.* a groat.
borb, *adj.* fierce, haughty; *n.* a haughty person.
bórd, *n. m.* a board; air bórd, on board.
brat, *n. m.* a cloak, a garment.
brát, *n. m.* judgment; go brát, for ever; never, till judgment.
breáṫ, *adj.* fine, fair.
breoite, *adj.* sick, ailing.
brian, *n. m.* Brian (Bernard).
briṫ, *n. f.* essence, substance; gan briṫ, valueless.
briseaḋ, *n. m.* breaking; briseaḋ croiḋe, heart-breaking.
brógha, *n. f. pl.* shoes.
bron, *n. m.* sorrow.
bróṫaċ, *adj.* sorrowful.
broṫaire, *n. m. nom. and gen.* a butcher.
bruaċ, *n. m.* a brink.

buaıð, *n. f. dat. pl.* cows.
buaıl, *v. past indic.* struck.
buan, *adj.* lasting.
buan-ċaṛa, *n. m. and f.* a lasting friend.
buan-ṛaoġalaċ, *adj.* long-lived.
buò (*past tense of* ıṛ), it was; go m-buò, that it may be.
buıòeaċaṛ, *n. m.* thanks, gratitude.
buıle, *n. f.* rage, madness; aıṛ buıle, raging mad.
bun, *n. m.* foundation, sole, bottom; aıṛ bun, established.
buṛ, *poss. pron.* your.
buṛ (buò) (*fut. of* ıṛ), it will be.
Ca, see cıa.
Cá, *int. partic.* where; ca h-áıt, what place.
Caḃaıṛ, *n. f.* help.
Cao, *int. adv.* what.
Caoáıṛ, *n. m. gen.* of cotton.
Caoáṛ, *n. m.* cotton.
Cáıl, *n. f.* repute.
Caıll, *v.* lose; oo ċaıll ṛé, he lost.
Caılleaṛ, *v. pass.* is lost.
Cáınt, *n. f.* talk.
Cáıṛoe, *n. f.* respite, time for payment; aıṛ ċáıṛoe, on loan, or not yet obtained.
Cáıṛoe, *n. pl.* of caṛa, friends.
Caoġao, *ord. num.* fifty.
Caoıṁġın, *n. m.* Kevin.
Caoıṛıġ, *n. f. pl.* sheep.
Caoṛa, *n. f.* a sheep.
Caoṛaċ, *gen.* of a sheep.
Caoṛċaıḃ, *n. f. dat. pl.* sheep.
Caṛaıll, *n. m. pl.* horses.
Caṛall, *n. m.* a horse.
Caṛallaıḃ, *n. m. dat. pl.* horses.
Caṛa, *n. m. and f.* a friend.
Caṛao, *gen.* of friends

Caṗcaṗ, *n. m.* a prison.
Caṗn, *n. m.* a pile of stones, a cairn.
Caṗn-aoiliġ, *n. m.* a dungheap.
Caṗṗaiġ, *n. f.* a rock.
Caṫaċtaċ, *n. f.* a cough.
Caṫaċtaiġe, *n. f. gen.* of a cough.
Caċair, *n. f.* a city.
Céad, *num.* a hundred.
Ceann, *n. m.* a head. Iaṫġ an ceann, fish per head.
Ceannuiġeaṫ, *v. past. indic.* I bought.
Ceaṗt, *adj.* right, just.
Céiṫ, *num.* (*gen. of* ċeud), first.
Céill, *n. f. dat.* sense.
Ceiṫre, *num.* four.
Ceo, *n. m.* a mist.
Ċeud, *ord. num.* first.
Ceudna, *adj.* same; maṗ an g-ceudna, as the same, likewise.
Cia, *int. pron.* who; cia leiṫ, whose? cia b'é, whosoever.
Cia ṁeud, how much.
Ciall, *n. f.* sense.
Ciallṁaṗ, *adj.* sensible.
Cian, *n. m.* Kian, a man's name.
Cill, *n. f.* a church.
Cille, *n. f. gen.* of a church.
Cinnte, *adj.* certain.
Ciocṗaċ, *adj.* hungry.
Cion, *n. m.* regard.
Cionn (ceann), a head; oṫ mo ċionn, over my head.
Ciṫe, *n. m.* a treasure.
Clainn, *dat.* children.
Clann, *n. f.* children.
Cláṗ, *n. m.* a board, a table.
Cliṫe, *adj.* expert.
Cloċ, *n. f.* a stone.
Cloiċín, *n. f.* a pebble.
Cluinim, *v. pres.* I hear.
Cnáṁ, *n. m.* a bone.
Cneaṫa, *adj.* honest.
Cnoc, *n m.* a hill.
Cnoic, *pl.* hills.
Ċo, *see* coṁ.
Coċan, *n. m.* straw.
Codlaḋ, *n. m.* sleep, ann a ċodlaḋ, asleep.

Cogaḋ, *n. m.* war.
Coigilt, *v. inf.* to spare, sparing.
Coileaċ, *n. m.* a cock.
Cóimḋeaċt, *n. f.* attendance, protection; a g-coimḋeaċt le, in company with.
Cóir, *adj.* right, just. Is cóir duit, you ought.
Coirce, *n. m.* oats.
Coise, *gen.* of a foot.
Colla, *n. m.* Coll.
Colum-cille, *n. m.* Columkille.
Com, or co, *adv.* so, as, *prefix*, together.
Cómnuiḋe, *n. m.* an abode; a g-cómnuiḋe, always.
Conċuḃar, *n. m.* Connor.
Connairc, *v. irr. past.* saw.
Corr, *n. f.* a crane.
Cos, *n. f.* a foot.
Cosamlaċt, *n. f.* a likeness, a similitude.
Crion, *adj.* shrewd, prudent.
Críostaiḋ, *n. m.* a Christian.
Croiḋe, *n. m.* a heart.
Cróic, *v. past, indic.* shook, flapped.
Cruaiḋ, *adj.* hard.
Cruinne, *n. f.* the Universe.
Crúiscín, *n. m. and f.* a pitcher, a small jar.
Cruiṫneaċt *n.f.* wheat.
Cú, *n. m. and f.* a hound.
Cuan, *gen.* of a coast.
Ċualaḋ, *v. irr. past.* I heard.
Cuan, *n. m.* a coast, harbour.
Ċugainn, *pr. pron.* towards us, to us.
Ċugam, *pr. pron.* towards me, to me.
Ċuici, *pr. pron.* towards her, to her, to it.
Cuid, *n. f.* share, portion; dod' ċuid féin, to your own share.

Cúig, *num.* five.

Cuimin, Cuimne, *n. f.* remembrance, memory.

Cuir, *v.* put, send.

Ċuir, *v. past. indic.* put, sent.

Cuirid, *v. pres.* puts; go g-cuirid sé, that he may put.

Ċuirfeadh, *v. cond.* would put or send.

Cúirt, *n. f.* a court.

Cúl, *n. m.* the back; ar g-cúl, backwards.

Ċum, *n.* order, in order that; used as a *prep.* aspirated by do understood before it: governs *genitive.*

Cuma, *n. m. and f.* a form (or shape); (used *adjectively*), equal, indifferent.

Cumar, *n. m.* power.

D', for do, thy, do, to, and de, of, and sign of past tense and infinitive.

Dá, *conj.* if.

Dá, *num.* two.

D'a, *cont.* for do a, t whom, to which, t his, of which, &c., o (those) whom.

Daingean, *adj.* strong firm.

Daingean, *n. m.* a fortress.

Dam, *pr. pron.* to me.

Daoine, *pl.* people.

Daoineadh, *gen. pl.* people.

Daoinibh, *dat. pl.* people

Daor, *adj.* dear.

Dar, *prep.* by.

Dar, for do ar, to ou

Dar for do a ro, which was, &c. (wit *past tense.*)

Dara, *ord. num.* second

Dar ab, or da n-a (form of ir), to whom or which is, i.e. do n-ab, n, euphonic.

Dar b' (do a ro bud to whom was.

Dath, *n. m.* colour.

De, *prep.* of, off, from

Dé, *pr. pron.* off or from him.

Dé, yesterday, ᴀ n-dé.

Dé, *gen.* of Dia, of God.

Deaġ, *adj.* good.

Deaġduine, *n. m.* a good man.

Deaġ-ṙaṫ, *n. m.* good luck.

Dearḃ, *adj.* real.

Dearḃṙáṫaiṛ, *n. m.* a real brother.

Dearḃṙáiṫṛe, *pl.* real brothers.

Dearġ, *adj.* red.

Dearᵹ, *adj.* pretty.

Dearᵹa, *adj. pl.* pretty.

Deiċ, *num.* ten.

Deiṁin, *adj.* certain; ᵹo deiṁin, indeed.

Deiṛ, *v.* say, says.

Deiṛḃṙúṛ, *n. f.* a sister (a real sister).

Deiṛḃṙúṛa, *n. f. pl.* sisters.

Deiṛeaḋ, } *n. m.* an
Deiṛe, } end; ṙa deiṛeaḋ, at last.

Deiṛim, *v.* I say.

Deiṛe, *comp. adj.* prettier.

Deo, } *n. f.* (obs.) an
Deoiġ, } end (diaiġ) used only in ṙá deoiġ, at last: ᵹo deo, for ever, &c.

Deoṛaċ, *adj.* sorrowful.

Deuᵹ, *num.* (ten); teen.

Deun, *v. irr.* do, make.

Deunaḋ, *v. inf.* (to) make; aᵹ deunaḋ, doing.

Deunaṛ, *v. rel.* (who) does.

Deunṙaḋ, *v. irr.* should do.

Deunṫa, *pass. part.* done, made.

Di, *pr. pron.* of her, to her, off her, or it.

Dia, *n. m.* God.

Diaiġ, *n. f.* (obs.) an end; used in ᴀ n-diaiġ, after; ᴀm' diaiġ, after me; 'na diaiġ, after her; diaiġ ᴀ n-diaiġ, after each other.

Dian, *adj.* vehement.
Diarmuid, *n. m.* Diarmuid, Dermot.
Dil, *adj.* fond, dear.
Dilre, *comp. adj.* fonder.
Dioghaltas, *n. m.* vengeance.
Diomaoin, *adj.* idle.
Diombuidheach, *adj.* thankless.
Direach, *adj.* straight, sure.
Diu, to-day; a n-diu, or a n-iudh.
Dligh, Dligheadh, *n. m.* law.
Do, *poss. pron.* thy.
Do, *prep.* to.
Dó, *pr. pron.* to him.
Do, to; sign of infinitive mood.
Dob', for do budh, it was (before a vowel).
Docar, *n. m.* loss, damage, hurt.
Doo', *pr. pron.* to thy.
Dóibh, *pr. pron.* to them.
Dóidheunta, *adj.* impossible.
Dóigh, *n. f.* a supposition.
Doilghios, *n. m.* sorrow.
Doilghios croidhe, sorrow of heart.
Doirse, *pl.* doors.
Dom', *pr. pron.* to my.
Domhain, *gen.* of the world.
Domhan, *n. m.* the world; an domhan uile, the whole world.
Dómhnall, *n. m.* Donal.
Donas, *adj.* wretched.
Donn, *adj.* brown.
Donnchadh, *n. m.* Donogh, Denis.
Dorus, *n. m.* a door.
Dorn, *n. m.* a fist.
Dortadh, *v. inf.* (to) spill.
Dreoilín, *n. m.* a wren.
Droch, *adj.* bad.
Droch-ghnóthach, badly employed.
Droch-mheas, *n. m.* contempt.
Droch-rath, *n. m.* bad fortune.

Duarg, *n. f.* a reward.
Dubairt, *v. irr.* (past) said.
Dúil, *n. f.* a longing.
Duil, *n. f.* a creature, an element.
Dúileamh, *n. m.* the Creator; Dúileamh na n-dúl, Creator of the elements.
Duine, *n. m.* a person, a man.
Duit, *pr pron.* to thee.
Dul, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) go, going.
Dúl, *gen. pl.* elements.
Dúnta, *part.* sheet.
É, *pers. pron.* he, him, it.
Eadh, *pron.* form of é; an eadh, forsooth; 'readh, it is (yes); ní h-eadh, it is not (no); maireadh, &c.
Eadar, *prep.* between. (*See* idir.)
Eadrainn, *pr. pron.* between us.
Eagla, *n. f.* fear.
Eagnach, *n. m.* spring.
Eile, *adj. pron.* other.
Eire, *n. f.* Erin, Ireland.
Éireann, *gen.* of Erin.
Éireannach, *n. m.* an Irishman.
Eirigh, *v.* rise.
Éirinn, *dat.* (in) Erin.
Eirr, *pl.* fishes (*nom. s.* iasg).
Eitill, *v.* fly; d'eitill sé, he flew.
Eoin, *n. m.* John.
Eol, Eolas, *n. m.* knowledge.
Féin, *pers. pron. emph.* he, himself.
Éudach, *n. m.* cloth.
Éudach-cadáis, *cpd. n. m.* calico (cloth of cotton).
Éudan, *n. m.* a face.
Fá, *prep.* far, under.
Fad, *n. m.* length; a b-fad, far; ais fad, entirely; fad ó, long since.
Fada, *adj.* long.
Fág, *v.* leave; d'fág (*past*) left.
Fáigh, *v. irr.* find, get.

fáġail, *v. inf.* (to) get.
fáġtar, *v. pass.* is found, is got.
fáid, *n. m.* a prophet.
fáilte, *n. f.* a welcome.
faiṙge, *n. f.* the sea.
faitċeas, *n. m.* fear.
falluing, *n. f.* a mantle.
fan, *v.* stay.
fanaċt, fanaṁuin, *v. inf.* (to) stay.
fann, *adj.* weak.
fáṅ, *n. m.* straying.
faoi, *prep.* under.
faolċú, *n. m.* a wolf.
fat, *n. m.* cause; air fat, because; cheuo fat, wherefore.
feaḃas, goodness; air feaḃas, first-rate; ṫuil a ḃ-feaḃas, improving.
fear, *n. m.* a man; fear-tiġe, a householder; fear an tiġe, man of the house.
fearaiḃ, *dat. pl.* men.
fear-feasa, *cpd. n. m.* a man of knowledge.
fearg, *n. f.* anger.
feárr, *comp. adj.* better; ir feárr, best; ṫo b'feárr, it were better; ir feárr liom, I prefer.
fearṫainn, *n. f.* rain.
fearṫa, *adv.* henceforth.
féiṫir, *adj.* possible; ir féiṫir ṫam, I can.
feiṫlim, *n. m.* Felim.
féin, *emph. pron.* self, own.
feis, *n. f.* a parliament.
feoil, *n. f.* flesh, meat.
feola, *gen.* of meat.
feuċ, *v. irr.* see, look.
feurṁar, *adj.* grassy.
fiacail, *n. f.* a tooth.
fiaclaiḃ, *dat. pl.* teeth.
fiarruiġim, *v.* (*first pers. pres. ind.*) I ask, enquire.
fial, *adj.* generous.
fiċe, *num.* twenty; ṫá fiċiṫ, two score.
fiċeaṫ, *num.* twenty.
fion, *n. m.* wine.
fiona, *gen.* of wine.

ᴏᴍᴍ, *adj.* fair, white.
ᴏᴍᴍᵹᴜᴀʟᴀ, *n. f.* Finola.
ᴏᴘ, *adj.* true.
ɪᴏᴘ-ᴜɪᵹᴇ, *n. m.* spring water.
ɪᴏᵹ, *n. m.* knowledge.
ɪᴘ, *gen.* of a man, *pl.* men.
ɪᴘ-ꝼᴇᴀᴦᴀ, *gen.* of a Seer.
ɪ́ᵹɪᴍɴᴇ, *n. f.* truth.
ʟᴏᴄᴀʟ, *n. m.* a word.
ʟᴏᴄʟóɪᴘ, *n. m.* a dictionary.
ꝼóᵹʟᴜɪᴍ, *v.* learn; ᴀᵹ ꝼóᵹʟᴜɪᴍ, learning.
ꝼóᵹʟᴜᴍᴛᴀ, *adj.* learned.
ꝼᴏᵹᴜᴦ, *adj.* near; ᴀ ḃ-ꝼᴏᵹᴜᴦ, near.
ꝼᴏɪᵹɪᴠᴇᴀᴄ, *adj.* patient.
ꝼóɪʟ, *n. f.* a while; ᵹᴏ ꝼóɪʟ, for a while.
ꝼóɪᴍɪᴛɪ́ɴ, } *v.* (*inf.*),
ꝼᴏɪᴍᴇᴀᴄᴛ, } (to) help, helping.
ꝼᴏᴍ', *pr. pron.* under my.
ꝼᴏɴɴ, *n. m.* delight, an air, pleasure.
ꝼóᴦ, *adv.* yet.
ꝼᴜᴀᴄᴛ, *n. f.* cold.
ꝼᴜᴀɪᴘ, *v. irr.* (*past*), found, got.
ꝼᴜᴀᴄ, *n. m.* hatred.
ꝼᴜɪʟ, *v.* (see. form of ᴛᴀ) is, are.
ꝼúᴍ, *pr. pron.* under me.
ᵹᴀᴄ, *adj. pron.* each, every; ᵹᴀᴄ ᴜɪʟᴇ, every; ᵹᴀᴄ ɴ-ᴀᴏɴ, every one.
ᵹᴀᴇᴅɪʟᵹ, } *n. f.* Gaelic;
ᵹᴀᴇᴅɪʟᵹᴇ, } the Irish language; also the Highland Scotch.
ᵹᴀɪʟʟɪᵯ, *n. f.* Galway.
ᵹáɪᴦᴅᴇᴀᴄᴀᴦ, *n. m.* gladness.
ᵹᴀʟᴀᴦ, *n. m.* disease.
ᵹᴀᵯᴀɴ, *n. m.* a calf.
ᵹᴀᵯᴀɴᴀ, *pl.* calves.
ᵹᴀɴ, *prep.* without; ᵹᴀɴ ᴀ ḃᴇɪᴛ, not to be (sign of *neg. inf.*)
ᵹᴀᴦᴅᴀ, *adj.* spruce, clever, neat.
ᵹé, } *n. m. and f.* a
ᵹéᴀḋ, } goose.

Ȝeal, *adj.* bright, white.

Ȝealaċ, *n. f.* the moon.

Ȝeall, *v.* promise; ġeall (*past*), promised; mar ġeall air, because, in consequence of.

Ȝ eallta, *part.* promised.

Ȝean, *n. m.* affection.

Ȝeárr, *adj.* short.

Ȝearr, *v.* cut.

Ȝearradh *v.* (*inf.*) (to) cut.

Ġearras, *v.* (*past.*) I cut.

Ȝiḋ, *conj.* though.

Ȝiorra, *comp. adj.* shorter, nearer.

Ȝlac, *v.* take; ġlac (*past*), took.

Ȝlan, *adj.* clean, pure.

Ȝlaoḋ, *v.* call, cry; ġlaoḋ (*past.*) called.

Ȝlas, *adj.* green.

Ȝlic, *adj.* cunning.

Ȝlóir, *n. f.* glory.

Ȝluasaċt, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) go, to proceed.

Ȝnáṫ, *n. m.* usage, custom; de ġnáṫ, usually.

Ȝné, *n. f.* form, sort, appearance, kind.

Ȝníḋir, *v. irr.* thou dost.

Ȝníom, *n. m.* an act.

Ȝníomartaiḃ, *dat. pl.* acts.

Ȝnóṫaċ, *adj.* busy.

Ȝo, *prep.* to, towards, till; no ȝo, until ȝo d-tí, unto.

Ȝo, *conj.* that (particle before verbs).

Ȝo, sign of adverb.

Ȝoid, *v.* steal; ġoid, *past.* stole.

Ȝorm, *adj.* blue.

Ȝort, *n. m.* a field.

Ȝrádh, *n. m.* love.

Ȝráin, *n. f.* dislike, disgust.

Ȝráinne, *n. m.* a grain; ȝráinne d'órna, a grain of barley.

Ȝreamuiġ, *v.* stick; do ġreamuiġ, stuck fast.

Gréim, *n. m.* a bit, a morsel; gréim feola, a piece of meat.

Gréin, *n. f. dat.* the sun.

Grian, *n. f.* the sun.

Gur, form of go, with *past tense.*

Gur, *conj.* that; gur mé, that (it is) I.

Gur ab (form of ir) that it is; may be gur ab eadh, that it is.

Gus, *prep.* (form of go) unto.

I, *prep.* in.

Í, *pers. pron.* she, her, it.

Í, *n. f.* an island.

Í-fe, *pers. pron. emph.* she.

Iad, *pers. pron.* they, them.

Iadsan, *pron. emph.* themselves.

Iar, *prep.* after; iar m-beit, after being, having been (sign of *participle.*)

Iarracht, *n. f.* an attempt.

Iarraidh, *v.* (*inf.*) (to) seek, seeking; ag iarraidh bidh, in search of food; d'iarraidh, asking.

Iasg, *n. m.* a fish.

Ib, *pers. pron.* you, ye.

Ibhe, *pron. emph.* yourselves.

Idir, *prep.* between.

Im, *n. m.* butter.

Imreas, *n. m.* strife.

Ingean, *n. f.* a daughter

Inis, *n. f.* an island.

Inn, *pers. pron.* we, us.

Inne, *pron. emph.* ourselves.

Innte, *pr. pron.* in her.

Iom, *intens. prefix,* many.

Iomarcuidh, *n. f.* too much.

Iomlán, *n. m.* the entire.

Iompuigh, *v.* turn, change.

Ion, *prep.* in.

Ion, particle expressing fitness.

Ioná, *conj.* than; also written ina and 'ná.

lonṁuin, *adj.* beloved.
lṛ, *v.* (assertive) it is (used as sign of superlative).
lá, *n. m.* a day.
labaiṛ, *v.* speak; do labairṛ (*past*) spoke.
labraim, *first pers. pres.* I speak.
labrann, *hab.* speak.
lag, *adj.* weak.
láidir, *adj.* strong.
lámh, *n. f.* a hand.
lámh-óir, *n. m.* a hand sledge.
lán, *adj.* full.
lán, *n. m.* the full, plenty.
laoidh, *n. f.* a lay, a poem.
láṛ, *n. m.* the midst; a láṛ, in the midst; air láṛ, laid low.
le *prep.* with. sign of inf. le beith (for) to be.
leabaiṛ, *gen.* of a book.
leabar, *n. m.* a book.
leamhnacht, *n. m.* new milk.
leanadar, 3*rd. pers. past.* they followed.
leanb, *n. m.* a child.
leat, *pr. pron.* with thee; slán leat, farewell, leat-sa, *emph.*
leath, *n. f.* a half.
leath-mharbh, *adj.* half-dead.
leo' *pr. pron.* with thy.
léi, leithe, *pr. pron.* with her.
léigheadh, *inf.* (to) read, (ag—) reading.
léigheann, *n. m.* a lesson.
léim, *n. f.* a leap.
léim, *v.* leap.
leinb, *voc.* child.
leir, (ler form of le) with.
leis, *pr. pron.* with him.
leisean, *pron. emph.* with him.
leisin, *pron.* with that.
leith, *dat.* half; céad go leith, a hundred and a half.
lem', *pr. pron.* with my.

leo, *pr. pron.* with them.

leor (or lór,) *adj.* sufficient.; ir leor liom, I think it enough; go leor, sufficiently, in plenty.

Leoran, *emph. form* of leo.

le'r, with our.

leun, *n. m.* affliction.

liath, *adj.* gray.

lineudach, *n. m.* linen cloth, linen.

linn, *pr. pron.* with us.

linne, *emph. form of* linn.

liom, *pr. pron.* with me; liom-sa, *emph. form* liom féin, by myself.

líonta, *part.* filled.

litir, *n. f.* a letter.

lógmar, *adj.* precious.

loingse, *gen.* of a ship.

long, *n. f.* a ship.

lonnrach, *adj.* glittering, shining.

lorcan, Lorcan.

lorg, *n. m.* a track.

luimneach, *n. f.* Limerick.

luimnigh, *dat.* Limerick.

luach, *n. m.* a price.

lúchgáir (and luathgáir,) *n. f.* laughter, gladness.

má, *conj.* if.

mac, *n. m.* a son.

máb, *n. m.* a trump.

madadh, } *n. m.* a dog.
maorach, }

maidin, *n. f.* morning.

máire, *n. f.* Mary.

maireadh, *conj.* well, if so; má ir eadh, if it is it.

maith, *adj.* good; go maith, well.

maith, *v.* forgive.

maith, *n. f.* a good, a favour; míle maith, a thousand thanks.

maithe, *adj. pl.* good; *n. pl.* the nobility.

mall, *adj.* slow; go mall, slowly, late.

malrach, *n. m.* a boy a man-child.

Maoin, *n. f.* wealth, means.
Maoċ, *adj.* soft.
Mar, *conj.* as; mar ro, mar rin, so; mar rin ve, however, accordingly; mar a, where; mar aon le, together with.
Mara, *gen.* of the sea.
Márać, *n. m.* morrow; a márać, to-morrow; aċṫuġaḋ a márać, after to-morrow.
Marḃ, *adj.* dead.
Marḃ, *v.* kill; vo ṁarḃ ré, he killed.
Margaḋ, *n. m.* a market, a bargain.
Má'r (má ir) if it is.
Máċarḋa, *adj.* maternal.
Mé, *pers. pron.* I, me,
Meaḋon, *n. m.* the middle; meaḋon-lae, mid-day; meaḋon-oiḋċe, midnight.
Mearḃal, *n. m.* error; air mearḃal, astray
Meas, *n. m.* esteem.
Measa, *comp. adj.* worse.
Measaṁail, *adj.* estimable.
Measg, *n. m.* midst, (used as a *cpd. prep.*) a measg, amongst.
Measuiġċe, *part. adj.* esteemed.
Méid, *n. f.* quantity; ca ṁéid (*Munst.*) how much. See meud.
Meirge, *n. f.* drunkenness, air meirge, intoxicated.
Meirneaċ, *n. m.* and *f.* courage; mirneaċ, *id.*
Meud, *n. m.* quantity, cia ṁeud, how much.
Meuduiġ, *v.* increase.
Meuduiġiḋ, *third pers. pres.* increase, go meuduiġiḋ Dia ṫú, may God increase you.
Meuduiġċe, *part. adj.* increased.
Meur, *n. m.* a finger.
Mian, *n. m.* desire.

mil, *n. f.* honey.
míle, *num.* a thousand.
míle, *n. m.* a mile.
milis, *adj.* sweet.
min, *n. f.* meal.
mín, *adj.* fine.
minic, *adj.* frequent.
go minic, oftentimes,
mion, *adj.* small.
mion-fhoclóir, *n. m.* a vocabulary.
mire, *n. f.* frolic, air
mire, in a frolic.
mise (mesh), *pron. emph.* I, myself.
mná, *pl.* women, *gen.* of a woman.
mnaoi, *dat.* (to) a woman.
mo, *poss. pron.* my.
mó, *comp. adj.* more, larger, greater.
moch, *adj.* early, go moch.
mór, *adj.* great, large.
mórán, *n. m.* many, mórán daoineadh, many people.
muinéil, *gen.* of a neck.
muineul, *n. m.* a neck.
muintir, *n. f.* people.
muna, *conj.* unless, if not.
munar, form of muna with past tense.
murchadh, *n. m.* Morrogh, Morty.
na, *art. pl.* and *gen. sing. fem.* the.
ná, *neg. par.* sign of *imp.* do not.
'ná, than (for iona).
'na, in his (for ann a).
nach, *rel. pron. neg.* who not, that not; *int.* whether not.
nachar, form of nach with past tense.
nae, see naoidheán.
náire, *n. f.* shame.
naoidheán, naoidheanán, *n. m.* an infant, from nae, *obs.* a human being, and nán diminutive.
naoi, *num.* nine.
naomh, *n. m.* a saint.
nár, form of nachar, that not, that may not, whether not.

'Nan, in our (for ann an.)
Ne, *emph. suffix. with pl. prons.*
Neac, *pron.* one, anyone.
Neamḃuiḋeac, *adj.* thankless, ungrateful.
Neart, *n. m.* strength.
Ní, *neg. par.* not.
Niall, *n.m.* Niall, Neill.
Nid, *n. m.* a thing.
Ní h-ead, *par. & pron.* it is not, nay.
Ní'l, contracted for ní ḃ-fuil, is not.
Nior, form of ní, with past tense.
Nior, (i.e. nid ir), sign of comparative.
No, *conj.* or, nor.
Noc, *rel. pron.* who, which, before ir, or past tense.
Noct, *n.* (*obs.*) night; a noct, to-night.
Nóra, *n. f.* Nora.
Nuaḋ, *adj.* new.
'Nuair, (for an uair) when. (*lit.* the hour.)
Ó, *prep.* from.
O, (form of ua,) a descendant.
Obair, *n. f.* work.
Ocras, *n. m.* hunger,
Óg, *adj.* young.
Oiḋce, *n. f.* night.
Oir, *prep.* for.
Óir, *gen.* of gold.
Oirḋearc, *adj.* illustrious.
Oisín, *n. m.* Oisin.
Ól, *v.* drink, d'ól sé, he drank; ag ól, drinking.
Ólas, *rel. form.* (who) drinks.
Olc, *adj.* evil, bad.
Olcas, *n. m.* badness.
Óm', *pr. pron.* from my.
Onóir, *n. f.* honour.
Ór, *n. m.* gold.
Orair ḃ, *pr. pron.* on ye.
Oraind, *pr. pron.* on us.
Órḋa, *adj.* golden.
Órduiġ, *v.* order, ordain, d'órduiġ sé, he ordained.
Orm, *pr. pron.* on me.
Órna, *n. f.* barley.

Oppa, *pr. pron.* on them.
Opparan, *emph.* form of oppa.
Opt, *pr. pron.* on thee.
Optra, *emph.* form of opt.
Or, *prep.* over, or cionn, overhead, above *(with gen.)*
Pádraic, *n. m.* Patrick.
Páirce, *n. m.* a child.
Páircín, *n. m.* a little child.
Péadar, *n. m.* Peter.
Peann, *n. m.* a pen.
Péin, *dat.* pain, a bpéin, in pain.
Pian, *n.* f. pain.
Póg, *n. f.* a kiss.
Preabán, *n. m.* a crow.
Púnt, *n. m.* a pound.
Púnta, *pl.* pounds.
Ráb, *n. m.* a saying.
Ráb, *v.* (inf.) (to) say.
Raib, sec. form of bí, was.
Rath, *n. m.* prosperity, luck
Re, *prep.* with.
Réidh, *adj.* ready, plain.
Réim, *n. f.* sway; réir, *dat.* (of riar, will) in *cpd. preps.*; as a réir, do réir, according to (with *gen.*)
Réir, (a réir,) last night; arḋuidh a réir, the night before last.
Reubadh, *part.* tearing (to tear.)
Riachtanach, *adj.* necessary.
Riachtanas, *n. m.* necessity.
Rígh, *n. m.* (also ríogh or rí), a king; na ríogh, of the kings.
Ríghreacht, *n. f.* a kingdom (also ríoghacht.)
Ríghne, *v. irr.* (past) did, made.
Ríghneas, *v. irr.* I made, I did.
Rith, *v.* run.
Ro, *par.* with past tense.

Ró, *intens. par.*, very, too much.
Ró-ḋeaṙ, very pretty.
Roġa, *n. f.* a choice.
Róiṁ, *prep.* before.
Rómat, *pr. pron.* before thee.
Ró-ṁór, *adj.* very great.
Rug, *v. irr.* (past) took, bore.
Sa, *suffix.* emphatic particle.
'Sa, for annṙ an, in the.
Saiḋḃiṙ, *adj.* rich.
Saiṫ, *v.* thrust; ḋo ṫáiṫ ṙé, he thrust.
Sáiṫ, *n. f.* sufficiency.
Samṙaḋ, *n. m.* summer.
San, *suffix.* emphatic particle.
Saoḃ, *adj.* false, bad.
Saoḃġráḋ, *n. m.* foolish or misplaced love.
Saoġal, *n. m.* the age, the world.
Saoṙ, *adj.* free, cheap.
Saṙ-ṁait, *adj.* exceedingly good.
Sáṙa, *adj.* contented.
Sáṙuiġ, *v.* satisfy; ḋo ṫáṙuiġ (*past*), satisfied.
Scáṫ, *n. m.* a shadow.
Scáṫa, *gen.* of a shadow.
Scian, *n. f.* a knife.
Sciaṫáin, *gen.* of a wing.
Sciaṫán, *n. m.* a wing.
Scoil, *n. f.* a school.
Scolaiṙe, *n. m.* a scholar.
Scóṙnaċ, *n. m.* a throat.
Sé, *pers. pron.* he, it.
Se, *suffix.* emphatic particle, also ṙ.
Sé, *num.* six.
'Sé, for iṙ ṙé, it is it.
Seaċ, *prep.* beside, by.
Seaċṙán, *n. m.* straying, error.
Seaċtṁain, *n. f.* a week.
Seaḋ (for iṙ eaḋ) it is, yes.
Seal, *n. m.* a while.
Sean, *adj.* old.

Seᴀn, form of ꞅᴀn.
Seᴀnᴀċᴀiꞅ, *n. m.* grandfather, also ᴀċᴀiꞅ móꞅ.
Seᴀnᴅuine, *n. m.* an old person.
Seᴀnḟeᴀꞅ, *n. m.* an old man.
Seᴀnḟocᴀl, *n. m.* a proverb (old word); also ꞅeᴀnᵹᴀ́ᴅ, old saying.
Seᴀnṁᴀ́ċᴀiꞅ, *n.* f. a grandmother; also mᴀ́ċᴀiꞅ ṁóꞅ.
Seᴀnóiꞅ, *n. m.* an elder.
Seᴀꞅc, *n. m.* & *f.* love.
Seᴀꞅċ-ᵹᵹᴀ́ᴅ, *n. m.* intense love.
Seᴀꞅṁᴀċ, *adj.* steadfast.
Seo, see ꞅo.
Seoᴅ, *n. m.* a jewel.
Séꞅeᴀn, *pron.* emph. form of ꞅe.
Seun, *n. m.* prosperity.
Seunṁᴀꞅ, *adj.* prosperous.
Sᵹéiṁ, *n. f.* beauty; ꞅᴀoi ꞅᵹéiṁ, under (*the form of*) beauty.
Sᵹeul, *n. m.* a story.
Sᵹꞅeᴀᴅ. *v.* shriek, roar.
Sᵹꞅíob, *v.* scratch.
Sᵹꞅíobᴀᴅ́, *v.* (inf.) (to) scratch, scratching.
Sᵹꞅíoꞅᴄᴀ, *part. adj.* ravaged, devastated.
Sí, *pers. pron.* she, it.
Siᴀᴅ, *pers. pron.* they.
Siᴀᴅꞅᴀn, emph. form of ꞅiᴀᴅ.
Siḃ, *poss. pron.* you, ye.
Siḃꞅe, emph. form of ꞅiḃ.
Síl, *gen.* of seed.
Sin, *dem. pron.* that.
Sín, *v.* stretch.
Sineᴀᴅ́, *v.* (inf.) (to) stretch, stretching,
Sinn, *pers. pron.* we, us.
Sinn ꞅéin, *pron.* ourselves.
Sinne, emph. form of ꞅinn.
Sioc, *n. m.* frost, ᴀᵹ ꞅíoc, freezing.
Síoᴅᴀ, *n. m.* silk, bꞅᴀᴄ ꞅíoᴅᴀ, a cloak of silk.
Síol, *n. m.* seed.
Ṡíoꞅ, *adv.* below.

Sios, *adv.* down.
Siotċáin, *n. f.* peace.
Sise, emph. form of sí.
Siúbail, *v.* walk, travel.
Siúbal, *v.* (inf.) (to) walk, travel (ag—) travelling.
Siúcra, *n. m.* sugar.
Slacht, *n. m.* good appearance.
Slachtmhar, *adj.* in good case.
Sláinte, *n. f.* health.
Sláintealmhail, *adj.* healthy.
Slán, *adj.* safe, healthy.
Slán, *n. m.* safety, slán leat, fare thee-well.
Sliabh, *n. m.* & *f.* a mountain.
Sluaġ, *n. m.* a multitude, a host.
Sneachta, *n. m.* snow; ag sneachta, snowing.
So, *dem. pron.* this.
Sóġ, *n. m.* joy, pleasure.
Sóidheunta, *adj.* possible (easy to be done).
Soillséir, *adj.* bright, lucid.
Soin (form of sin), that, this; fad ó soin, long from that, long ago.
Son, *n. m.* sake; air son (*cpd. prep.*), for the sake of, (*with gen.*)
Sona, *adj.* fortunate.
Sonas, *n. m.* happiness.
Sparán, *n. m.* a purse.
Spéir, *n. f.* the firmament.
Spré, *n. f.* a dowry, cattle.
Sráid, *n. f.* a street.
Sról, *n. m.* satin.
Srotáin *gen.* of a streamlet.
Srotán, *n. m.* a streamlet, also sruthán.
Sruth, *n. m.* a stream.
Stáraidh, *n. m.* a historian; also stáraidhe.

Stuaim, *n. f.* prudence, modesty, artifice.
Suaɼ, *adv.* up.
Ṡuaɼ, *adv.* above.
Súd, *dem. pron.* there, yonder.
Súgaċ, merry.
Súile, *n. f. pl.* eyes.
Tá, *v.* am, art, is, are.
Tábacc, *n. f.* substance.
Tabaiɼ, *v. irr.* give.
Taóg, *n. m.* Teig.
Tae, *n. m.* tea.
Táin, *n. f.* a flock, cattle, a raid.
Ṫáinic, *v. irr. past.* came.
Táinte, *pl.* flocks.
Taiɼbeaċ, *adj.* profitable.
Ṫaiɼiɼ, *pr. pron.* over him, it.
Talaṁ, *n. f.* (*& m.*) the earth.
Tall, *adv.* over, yonder.
Talṁan, *gen.* of the earth.
Tan, *n. m.* time, an tan, the time.
Taraiḋ, *adj.* quick; go taraiḋ, quickly.
Taɼ, *prep.* over.
Ṫaɼainn, *pr. pron.* over us.
Taɼcuiɼne, *n. f.* contempt.
Ṫaɼim, *pr. pron.* over me.
Ṫaɼt, *pr. pron.* over thee; ṫaɼt timċioll, round about.
Taɼt, *n. m.* thirst,
Té, *n. m.* the individual; an té, he who.
Teaċ, *n. m.* a house.
Teaċt, *n. m.* a coming teaċt ċugam, coming towards me; *v.* (inf.) to come.
Teaṁaiɼ, *n. f.* Tara.
Teaṁraċ, *gen.* of Tara.
Teanga, *n. f.* a tongue.
Teangain, *dat.* (to) a tongue.
Teangan, *gen.* of a tongue.
Teaɼ, *n. m.* heat.
Téiḋ, *v. irr.* go.

Ceuo; *n. m. gen. pl.* (of) cords; ꝑeubaȯ ceuo, tearing of harp-strings.

Cí, *n.* a point; go o-cí, until; air cí, on the point (of); air cí beiṫ, on the point of being, about to be.

Ciġ, *v. irr.* comes, come; ciġ liom, (it comes with me), I can.

Ciġ, *dat.* a house.

Cimċioll, *n. m.* a circuit, a o-cimċioll, about, (*cpd. prep. with gen.*) 'na ċimċioll, about him; ċairc cimċioll, all round about.

Cinn, *adj.* sick.

Cinneaṙ, *n. m.* sickness.

Cionól, *n. m.* an assemblage.

Cír, *n. f.* land, a country.

Círġṙáȯ, *n. m.* patriotism.

Círġṙáȯa, *gen.* of patriotism; muintir an círġṙáȯa, the patriotic party.

Cír na n-óg, the land of the youths.

Cóg, *v.* take, lift; ċóg, (past) lifted, also built.

Coil, *n. f.* will, leo' ċoil, by your leave.

Coiṁeallbaċ, *n. m.* Tirloch, Turlough.

Comáṙ, *n. m.* Thomas.

Coṁaȯ, *n. m.* fruit.

Cṙe, *prep.* through.

Cṙeaṙ, *ord. num.* third.

Cṙeun, *adj.* valiant.

Cṙí, *num.* three.

Cṙom, *adj.* heavy.

Cú, *pr. pron.* } thou.
Ċú, (acc.) } thee.

Ċuġ, *v. irr.* gave (made).

Cuit; *v.* fall, ċuit (past) fell.

Cúṙ, *n. m.* beginning, air o-cúṙ, at first.

Cuṙa, *pers. pron. emph.* thyself.

Uᵹ, *n. m.* a descendant, a grandson.
Uᵹ, *prep.* from.
Uᵹċᵹᵹᵹ, *n. m.* the top, the surface, cream, the upper.
Uᵹiò, *pr. pron.* from him.
Uᵹiᵹneᵹᵹ, *n. m.* solitude.
Uᵹim, *pr. pron.* from me.
Uᵹin, *gen.* of a lamb, and *pl.* lambs.
Uᵹinn, *pr. pron.* from us.
Uᵹiᵹ, *n. f.* hour, time; uᵹiᵹ, 'nuᵹiᵹ, or ᵹn uᵹiᵹ, the time, when; cᵹ h-uᵹiᵹ, what time, when?
Uᵹine, *adj.* green.
Uᵹiᵹ, *pr. pron.* from thee.
Uᵹn, *n. m.* a lamb.
Uᵹᵹ, *prep.* over, above.
Uᵹᵹᵹil, *dat. fem.* noble.
Uᵹᵹᵹl, *adj.* noble.
Uᵹᵹm, *pr. pron.* over me; oᵹ mo ċionn, over my head, now in use.
Uḃ, *n. f.* an egg.
Ūo, *pron.* there, over.
Uiḃe, *pl.* eggs.
Uile, *adj. pron.* all; ᵹo h-uile, entirely; uile ᵹo léiᵹ, altogether.
Uime, *pr. pron.* about him; uime-ᵹeᵹn, *emph. form*; uime ᵹin, therefore.
Uiᵹᵹ, *pr. pron.* on her.
Uiᵹᵹe, *n. m.* water.
Um, uim, or iom, *prep.* about.
Ūṁᵹl, *adj.* humble.
Umᵹc, *pr. pron.* about thee.
Ūᵹ, *adj.* fresh, new.

CRÍOĊ.

Printed by M. H. Gill & Son, 50 Upper Sackville-street, Dublin.

BIBLIOTECA·RODELLANA

IRISH BOOKS

SOLD BY

M. H. GILL & SON,

50 UPPER SACKVILLE-STREET, DUBLIN,

INTERMEDIATE EDUCATION COURSE.

Junior Grade.

College Irish Grammar. By the Very Rev. Canon Ulick J. Bourke. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Transactions of the Ossianic Society. Vols. III., IV., V., VI. Containing the "Pursuit of Diarmuid and Grainne." With translation, together with the Fenian Poems, &c. &c. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

———— Vols. IV. and VI., 7s.

Middle Grade.

Donovan's Irish Grammar. 8vo, cloth, 12s.

Ed and Introduction to MacFirbis's Book of Genealogies. (In O'Curry's "Lectures on Manuscript Materials.") 1 vol. 8vo, cloth, *net*, 3s. 6d.

Senior Grade.

Fight of Ferdia and the Fair of Carman; and Questions on Philology and Archæology. (In O'Curry's "Lectures on Manners and Customs."). 3 vols. 8vo, cloth, £2 2s.

THE NATIONAL SCHOOLS' PROGRAMME.

Irish Grammar. By P. W. Joyce, LL.D., M.R.I.A. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s.

———— Part I., in wrapper. 6d.

The First Irish Book. Published for "The Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language." 18mo, wrapper, 2d.

The Second Irish Book. Ditto. ditto, 4d.

The Third Irish Book. Ditto, ditto. (*Nearly ready.*)

The Irish Head-line Copy-Book. Ditto, 4to, 4d.

MISCELLANEOUS IRISH BOOKS.

First Lessons in Irish. By the Very Rev. Canon Bourke. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d.

———— in Five Parts, paper covers, each 6d.

An Instruction in Irish. By J. O'Daly. Fcap. 8vo, wrapper, 6d.

The Tribes of Ireland: A Satire. By Æneghus O'Daly. With Literal Translation, and Poetical Translation by James Clarence Mangan. With Historical notes, &c., by John O'Donovan, LL.D., M.R.I.A. 8vo, wrapper, 1s 6d.

The Poets and Poetry of Munster: A Selection of Irish-Gaelic Songs. By the Poets of the last Century. With Metrical Translations by "Erionach." Second Series. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d.

Reliques of Irish Jacobite Poetry. With Metrical Translations by the late Edward Walshe. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo, wrapper, 1s.

The Irish Language Miscellany. Being a Selection of Poems in Irish-Gaelic. By the Munster Bards of the last Century. Corrected and edited by John O'Daly. Royal 18mo, wrapper, 1s.

Society for the Preservation of the Irish Language,

NO. 9 KILDARE STREET, DUBLIN.

The SOCIETY are now issuing a series of Books on an easy graduated plan from which to learn the Language.

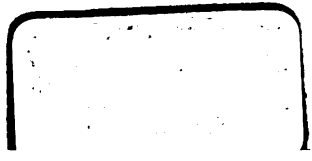
FIRST IRISH BOOK, 48 pages,	price		2*d.*
SECOND IRISH BOOK, 112	,,	,,	4*d.*
THIRD IRISH BOOK, 150	,,	,,	6*d.*
IRISH COPY-BOOK, ..		,,	4*d.*
PURSUIT OF DIARMUID AND GRAINNE, (*Part I.*), with Map, ..		,,	

Other works in preparation.

The Rules of the Society, statement of object and means, instructions for the formation of Local Associations and Classes, report of proceedings, list of schools in which Irish is taught, &c., may be had *gratis* and Post free, on application to the Secretaries, or in the Society's books.

The Society's publications will be supplied at very much reduced prices to National and other Schools, Classes, and Associations, by the Publishers to whom all orders are to be addressed.

Orders for supplies exceeding 5*s.* in amount will be sent carriage free.

M. H. GILL & SON,

50 UPPER SACKVILLE-STREET, DUBLIN.